THE WITHYPOLL FAMILY

WALTHAMSTOW ANTIQUARIAN SOCIETY

OFFICIAL PUBLICATION No. 34

1936

By permission of *Ipswich Museum Committee*

PETER WITHYPOLL

ÆT. 22, 1570

The FAMILY OF WITHYPOLL

With special reference to their
Manor of Christchurch, Ipswich

And some notes on the allied families of
Thorne, Harper, Lucar, and Devereux

by

G. C. MOORE SMITH, Litt.D., F.B.A.

Emeritus Professor of English in the University of Sheffield

Revised for the Press, with additions, by

P. H. REANEY, Litt.D., Ph.D.

WALTHAMSTOW ANTIQUARIAN SOCIETY
OFFICIAL PUBLICATION No. 34
1936

PRINTED IN GREAT BRITAIN BY
THE GARDEN CITY PRESS LIMITED
AT LETCHWORTH, HERTFORDSHIRE

PREFACE

THE MS. of the present work was substantially completed by Professor Moore Smith about 1914. Some six years ago it was entrusted to the present writer for publication. Various financial and other difficulties faced the Executive Committee of the Walthamstow Antiquarian Society and publication has only now been made possible by a generous gift from the late Sir William Mallinson, Bart., one of the Vice-Presidents of the Society.

In checking the various MS. and printed sources used, new material has been discovered and incorporated, mainly from manuscripts and books not available when Professor Moore Smith wrote. For the revision and the final form of the whole the present writer is solely responsible.

Dates between 1 January and 24 March inclusive are given by the late year, according to modern usage.

For permission to reproduce the illustrations we are indebted to the Headmaster and Governors of Bristol Grammar School (portraits of Robert and Nicholas Thorne and the Nicholas Thorne Brass), Messrs. W. S. Cowell Ltd., of Ipswich (Christchurch), and the Ipswich Corporation Museum Committee (portrait of Peter Withypoll). A word of praise is due also to the printers, The Garden City Press Ltd., Letchworth, for the care and accuracy with which they have done their work.

P. H. R.

7 May 1936.

CONTENTS

PAGE

PREFACE - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - 5

INTRODUCTION - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - 11

I. PAUL WITHYPOLL. 1480-1547 - - - - - - - - - - - - - - 13

II. THE SISTER AND DAUGHTER OF PAUL WITHYPOLL - - - - - - - - - - 24

III. EDMUND WITHYPOLL. 1547-82 - - - - - - - - - - - - - - 40

IV. CHILDREN OF EDMUND WITHYPOLL - - - - - - - - - - - - - 55

V. PAUL WITHYPOLL. 1582-5 - - - - - - - - - - - - - - 65

VI. SIR EDMUND WITHYPOLL. 1585-1619 - - - - - - - - - - - - - 67

VII. CHILDREN OF SIR EDMUND WITHYPOLL - - - - - - - - - - - - 78

VIII. SIR WILLIAM WITHYPOLL. 1619-45 - - - - - - - - - - - - - 83

IX. LEICESTER DEVEREUX, 6TH VISCOUNT HEREFORD. 1645-76 - - - - - - - - 90

X. AFTER-HISTORY. 1676-1735 - - - - - - - - - - - - - - 93

INDEX - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - 97

ILLUSTRATIONS

PAGE

PETER WITHYPOLL - - - - - - - - - - - - - *Frontispiece*

ROBERT THORNE - - - - - - - - - - - - - - *facing* 27

NICHOLAS THORNE - - - - - - - - - - - - - *facing* 27

MEMORIAL BRASS OF NICHOLAS THORNE - - - - - - - - - - *facing* 35

CHRISTCHURCH - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - 43

EDMUND WITHYPOLL - - - - - - - - - - - - - - 54

EMBLEM ADDRESSED TO PETER WITHIPOLE - - - - - - - - - - 61

ST. MARGARET'S CHURCH, IPSWICH - - - - - - - - - - - 81

CHRISTCHURCH, 1674 - - - - - - - - - - - - - - 95

INTRODUCTION

In the following pages we trace the rise and decline of an English family.

From a Shropshire village, before the end of the fifteenth century, the Withypolls are drawn to the great trading port of Bristol. They marry with the Thornes and become like them merchant princes. They have such close relations with Italy as to acquire an Italian *alias*. Bristol, however, is not big enough—they establish themselves in London. Paul Withypoll becomes head of the Merchant Taylors' Company, an Alderman of the City of London, the City's representative in Parliament, a magistrate, a financial prop of the Crown. He acquires vast landed estates, especially after the dissolution of the monasteries. He is a Catholic, but a Catholic of the age of the Renaissance who is at home in Italy, and his children have the best education that that age affords. His daughter, who becomes the wife of a merchant like himself, is a paragon of learning. His son has for his tutor Wolsey's chaplain, Thomas Lupset.

To Edmund Withypoll, Lupset dedicates a treatise of advice to young men, of advice to Edmund in particular. In that treatise we see the boy, determined, passionate, critical of abuses—dangerously so, as his tutor thinks—but withal winning and lovable. Till middle life he is a London merchant like his father and like him probably has lived in Italy : then with an immense family springing up around him, he settles himself on the newly acquired monastic estate of Christchurch, Ipswich, and builds the beautiful mansion which is to be the home of his race. He is still hot-headed, he has killed a man in a fray before coming to Ipswich, his arbitrary acts are resented by old-fashioned Ipswich people. But while he is a shrewd and bold man of the world, constantly adding to his possessions, he is also a lover of art and letters, a genial humorist, a loving husband and good father. Two of his sons go to Cambridge : one of them is a friend of Gabriel Harvey, and Gabriel comes to know and admire as well that " brave old head," " old Mr. Withypoll of Ipswich." Another gallant son is the friend of the poet Gascoigne, who gives " mine owne good Bat " some very good counsel in verse, before Bat makes a second journey to Italy.

From the old Edmund, Christchurch passes to a young Edmund, his grandson. He, too, has a hot-blooded quarrel which calls for the intervention of Lord Essex, the Earl Marshal. He is knighted, he marries a great heiress, a granddaughter of Lord Latimer of the north, he has passed into the ranks of English aristocracy. He has a house near Oatlands, he and his wife become figures in the world of the court. Better for him, perhaps, if he had been content to be a Suffolk squire. With increased wealth has come increased expenditure, and a shadow seems to fall on the prosperity of the Withypolls.

With his son, Sir William, it is no better, though he finds a wife in another great heiress, a young lord's widow. Sir William has *his* quarrel : in which, unfortunately, it is not his hot blood, but his cold blood which is censured. Two men of Woodbridge fall victims to the enmity of Sir William and his clan : and the question is, is it murder or manslaughter ? At the best it means long imprisonment and a heavy fine. And then comes the great shadow of the Civil Wars. Sir William is for the King, some call him a Catholic. But his only daughter marries a Devereux, an officer of the Parliament. The political difference leads to family discord.

The Restoration comes, and Colonel Leicester Devereux, now Viscount Hereford, serves the King. He has been one of the peers chosen to invite him to return. He receives him in due course as a guest in his house.

He dies. The daughter, who is now the sole representative of the Withypolls, accepts a sum of money in lieu of her ancestral inheritance, and Christchurch goes to the heirs male of the house of Devereux, till the fortunes of the Devereux also decline, and Edmund Withypoll's mansion is sold to strangers.

Such are the main outlines of the story. But by the way we see how in the sixteenth century the merchant houses of Thorne and Harper, like the Merchant Taylors' Company itself to which Paul Withypoll belonged, founded great schools. We see in their wills the religious feelings of Englishmen and English women in different ages, we see the charitable benefactions to which they devoted much of their wealth. We see the artistic treasures, the pictures and jewels they collected and left to their descendants. We see their love for their children subsisting side by side with fiery passions characteristic of the age to which they belonged : the pride of success, the cares which came of folly and failure.

Can it be said that the history of an English family is of no interest except to the members of that family ? Is not such a history rather a reflection in miniature of the aspirations and struggles and deepest feelings of the whole English nation ?

I. PAUL WITHYPOLL. 1480-1547

PAUL WITHYPOLL was born probably about 1480-85 as the third son of John Withipoll of Bristol, son of Robert of Withipoole [Withypool near Cleobury Mortimer], Salop, and Alison, daughter and sole heir of John a Gaunt of Cardiff, whose mother, Margaret Forster, was a granddaughter of Richard Forster of Newton, and Julian, daughter of John Ken of Exeter.

Richard Forster was mayor of Bristol in 1436-7, 1446-7, and 1447-8, and John Forster in 1481-2. The latter was a Bristol merchant associated with both the Thornes and the Withypolls in trade with Spain and Portugal. He [John Fuster] was part-owner with John Withipoll and Louis Johns of *le Marie Grace* which, on her way to Bristol, was seized off the coast of Portugal on 2 July 1474 and detained by the French for ransom. The owners undertook to pay 1,250 marks and in compensation the King granted them £100 in instalments from the customs and subsidies on the merchandise in the ship, wools and woolfells excepted, on her next three departures and returns from Bristol to the ports of Portugal, Spain, Castile and Bordeaux.[1] On 1 November of the same year, these three Bristol merchants were granted permission for the same ship to sail from Bristol to Seville and back before the following Christmas with goods not of the staple of Calais quit of customs and subsidies.[2] In 1493 John Forster was trading in cloth with Seville in association with Robert Thorne and George Monoux,[3] in whose mayoralty (21 March, 17 Henry VII) the will of John Fuyster was proved.[4]

This John Withypoll was, no doubt, the father of Paul. Between 1465 and 1493 he was trading regularly from Bristol, chiefly with Lisbon, but also with Bordeaux, St. Sebastian, Seville, St. Lucar and Whelva, and, in 1469, with Fowey. His cargoes were miscellaneous, chiefly cloth, but also wine, oil, honey, salt, cork and iron.[5] His unfortunate experience in 1474 served merely to whet his appetite for revenge, for in the following year John Wethepoll and John Jaye of Bristol, at the King's command, prepared five of their ships, with marines, to fight the French at sea. They were engaged on this duty, at their own expense, from 3 February to 10 July and in return were given permission to ship woollen cloths or other merchandise not of the staple of Calais from Bristol or Southampton to any foreign ports and back quit of customs and subsidies to the value of £190 15s.[6] As he is described as a " merchant of Bristol " it is probably this John Widdypoll, Paul's father, who, between 1504 and 1515, sued William Hanwa . . . for detention of deeds relating to the manor of Wythipoll, co. Salop.[7]

Of Paul's two elder brothers, the eldest, John, was his father's heir; the second, Richard, became a priest and died as vicar of Walthamstow. On 23 July 1510 John Wythepoll or Wythypoll of Malmesbury, Wilts, and Bristol, yeoman, gentleman, or merchant, bailiff of Malmesbury hundred, was granted a general pardon by the King, the reason not being specified.[8] His wife was named Alice and in 1547 they jointly held a close of pasture called Blackemore in Brokenborough (Wilts), formerly part of the possessions of Malmesbury Priory.[9] Other lands of the priory were held by Alice. Before 1543 she had sold two messuages called Hermer and Gonnes in Whytchurche (Wilts),[10] but in 1544 was still in occupation of a messuage called le Wardes in Mylbourne,[11] and in 1545 of land in Charlton,[12] both in the same county.

---

[1] *Patent Rolls, 1467-77*, p. 450. [2] *Ibid.*, p. 471. [3] *Bristol Customs Accounts* (P.R.O.), E 122/19, 20.
[4] Wadley, *Bristol Wills*, p. 173. [5] *Bristol Customs Accounts, loc. cit.* [6] *Patent Roll*, 15 Edw. IV, Pt. II, m. 7.
[7] *Early Chancery Proceedings*, 373/47. [8] *Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, Vol. I, 438 (4), m. 8, p. 260.
[9] *Patent Rolls, Edw. VI*, Vol. I, p. 194. [10] *Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, Vol. XVIII, Pt. I, p. 531, No. 981, 21 (xiv).
[11] *Ibid.*, Vol. XIX, Pt. II, No. 40, p. 76. [12] *Ibid.*, Pt. I, No. 1,081 (24), p. 525.

Paul's only sister, Ellen, married a Bristol man named Thorne. Bristol was the second town in England and Paul took advantage of opportunities for making his fortune by trade. It has frequently been stated that he and his son were of a family that had come originally from Italy.[1] This is inconsistent with the account given in old pedigrees which we have followed above.[2] But there is evidence of some Italian connection in the fact that Paul and his son had an *alias*, " Vedipolo," and that, as we know, they left money to accumulate in the famous Bank of St. George at Genoa. Paul, when first we come across him, was a citizen and Merchant Taylor of London. Whether in connection with his trade he travelled to Italy or for a time established himself there, we do not know : but it seems possible.

It has been suggested that the family took its name from the Somerset village of Withypoole on the borders of Exmoor.[3] It would not be surprising to find that this village did give rise to a surname. A John Withipoll, on 26 August 1490, proved the will of Alice Saint John of East Luccombe, co. Somerset, a village about eight miles from Withypoole,[4] and it may be that he was the Bristol merchant we have identified as Paul's father. But Newton, whence came Richard Forster, is in Shropshire, about six miles north of Cleobury Mortimer, John Withpoll the elder was " of Withpoll com. Sal." (near Cleobury Mortimer),[5] where the family long had land, whilst a statement we have been unable to check states that the grandfather of Paul Withipole was buried at Cleobury Mortimer,[6] so that there can be little doubt that the family came not from Somerset but from Shropshire.

As to Paul's connection with the Merchant Taylors' Company, he is described as a merchant taylor as early as 9 May 1511. Possibly John and William Withypool, who appear as merchant-taylors in deeds of 1538 and 1540, were his brothers.[7] On 1 April 1538 John sold for £20 his lands at Withypole and Dodinghill, Salop, to his brother William,[8] and on 10 January 1540, after William's death (when they would seem to have revested in John as heir-at-law) sold them again for £20 to Edmund, son and heir of Paul.[9] Although the name of William Withypole is not given in the Withypoole pedigree of 1561, we have little doubt that he was brother of Paul.

We must then suppose that Paul Withypoll was one of four brothers, three of whom became Merchant Taylors.

On 21 January 1510 Paul Withypoll was married to Anne, daughter of Robert Curson, of Brightwell, Suffolk, by Margery, daughter of Sir Jeffery Ratcliff of Framsden (Suffolk). Anne Curson had already been twice married, first to William Freville, Esq., of Little Shelford (Cambs), secondly to William Reede of Boston (Lincolnshire).[10] In his will[11] made on 20 February 1508 William Reede describes himself as of Boston and merchant of the staple at Calais. He had been married twice previously. He desired to be buried in the parish church of Boston " before Seynt Christofer by Alice and Margar my wiffes " and left bequests for the foundation of obits for " my soule and the soules of Alice and Margaret my wiffes." He leaves " to my wiffs broder Robert Curson xl^{s}," and gifts to his three sons John, Nicholas and Thomas : to John " when he commeth to the age of xxj yeres my serpleis of good holand wolle of the eldest rate beyng at Caleis after the price of the place and the residue in sterling money to the somme of c^{li} . . . ii silver salts parcell gilte weying aboute xxxvij vnces, xii silver spoons . . . my grete rynge of gold w^{t} a stone graven . . . my Jemewys of gold and grete Agnus dei of gold . . . a flatt chayn of gold w^{t} a tablett hangyng by the same . . . his moders weddyng ryng " ; to Nicholas at the age of 21 £100, 2 silver salts, " my stonding cupp w^{t} a cov^{er} " . . . " a ryng of gold that was my moders his grandame," and other jewels; to Thomas £100, and jewels including " my crosse of golde w^{t} the picture of o^{r} lord that I were daiely." He continues, " to Anne my wif to doo w^{t}all her pleas^{r} in money c^{li}, 3 silver gobletts w^{t} a cou^{r} all gilt and myn armys vpon the cou^{r} weying aboute lvi vnces, 3 gobletts of siluer w^{t} a couer parcell gilt weying about lii vnces, 2 salts of siluer

---

[1] *Cf.* Sir R. Gipps, quoted in *Proc. Suffolk Institute of Archæology*, Vol. VIII, p. 213.
[2] *Harleian MS.* 1,560, *Add. MS.* 5,524, f. 94 ; Metcalfe's *Visitation of Suffolk, 1561*, p. 82.
[3] Corder, *Christchurch or Withepole House*, p. 17 ; *Misc. Gen. et Herald.*, 5th Series, Vol. V, p. 378.
[4] *Ibid.*, p. 380. [5] *i.e.* pedigree. [6] *Trans. Essex Arch. Soc.*, Vol. VII, p. 283.
[7] *Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, Vol. I, No. 1,656. [8] *Close Roll*, 410. [9] *Ibid.*, 418.
[10] Davy's Suffolk Families, MS. Brit. Museum. See Harl. S. Pub. 32, p. 264. [11] P.C.C. Bennett, 13.

weying about xxxiiij vnces, a doseyn silv^{er} sponys," all jewels not otherwise bequeathed and all his household stuff with a proviso that John and Nicholas at the age of 21 should each have " an honest bedde to lye on and a furnysshing of a chambe. "; to his wife he left also his " chalice, vestment awbe and massbook and all other things belonging to the chapple " as long as she lives in his house at Boston; " all my londes beyond the wasshes lying in holbeche whapplode and multon w^{t} all the profitts enduryng hir life naturall. And I will she haue my place in Boston that I dwell yn w^{t} the gardens orcheard and pastures belonging to the same and the ground that I bought which was Bachelers and the orcheard and pasture that was Gosberkyrkes adioyning unto the said pasture and the ground next to my place terme of her lif naturall if she lyue soole w^{t}oute housebond . . . And if she mary then I will myn heire enter into the said place and grounde. And after hir decease myn heire to enter in all the londes beyond the Wasshes which I gaue afore to my wif." To his son John, on reaching the age of 21, all his lands that descended to him from his father and his mother and all his purchased lands except those left to his wife and for his obit. " And I will that Nicholas Reede my son be founden of the Residue of my goodes till he be of age that he haue my bequest . . . And I will that Thomas Reede my son be at his moders fynding tyll he come to age that he haue my bequest."

From the above will which was made at Tattyshale (Tattershall near Boston) and proved on 14 April 1509 by Anne Relicte and executrice, it seems clear that William Reede died—probably early in 1509—and left his widow with at least one son of her own, and probably two stepsons. A year later she married Paul Withypoll.

Some curious notes made by Anne Withypoll in a " Salisbury Missal printed by Pynson 1495 " have been printed by Douce.[1] The notes are appended to various dates in the Calendar. Thus :

xii kl Feb. Thys day was pol [w]ythypol maryd to . . . me hys wyff, [a^{o}] d'ni 1509 [= 1510].
xv kl Mart. Thys day war borne . . . wythyp[ol] an^{o} d'ni 1512 [= 1513].
. . . Apr. Will'm Rede was maryed w^{t} Anne his wyffe, also to all their frendes comfort and to their grete hono'r, vppon Seynt Wylfrydes day, that holy confessor.[2]

On one of the pages is written : " This book is myne, Anne Frevile, alias Reede dwellyng yn the dyrty fenn," and at the end of the volume :

" Thowgh I come last
Praye for me fast. Tho. Re . . ."

The book therefore passed to Anne's son Thomas.

Paul and Anne Withypoll had, according to Davy's pedigree, four children, Elizabeth, George, William and Edmund. Of these Elizabeth was born at the end of 1510. Which child was born on 15 February 1513 is not certain. Edmund, the only one who is heard of afterwards, is commonly said to have been born on 15 March 1512, which is probably arrived at from the same note which we interpret as 15 February 1513. But in 1562 Edmund described himself as " æt. 48 " and in 1547 he had been described as of " 32 years and more," from which one would gather that he was born in 1514 or 1515, and that the child born in 1513 was George or more probably William.

On 9 May 1511 Paul Withypoll sued John Weston, citizen and mercer of London, who was in the Marshalsea, for two obligations of £20 each, made 18 February 1 Henry VIII by Weston in the parish of St. Sepulchre in the ward of Faringdon without.[3]

On 24 March 1512 Paul Wythipole, Sir Robert Curson and nine others entered into a recognisance for the repayment by Henry VIII of £4,300.[4]

---

[1] *Collectanea Topographica et Genealogica*, Vol. I, p. 277. The book is not in the Douce collection at the Bodleian, nor is any Sarum Missal printed by Pynson in 1495 known.
[2] St. Wilfrid, bishop of York, confessor, is, however, commemorated on 12 October.
[3] *Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, Vol. I, No. 763, p. 411. [4] *Ibid.*, Vol. II, Pt. II, p. 1,481.

The name of Paul Withypoll is found in deeds of 10 April 1512 and 28 April 1512.[1] In each he is described as " of London merchant." By these deeds Thomas Grey, Marquis of Dorset, granted him for £53 6s. 8d. a tenement and wharf and alley and stair and a piece of void ground in the parish of St. Martin Vintry. This property was sold by his son, Edmund, and Elizabeth, the wife of the latter, on 4 December 1565 to John Baylie, citizen and dyer of London.[2]

On 2 February 1515 Paul Withipoll obtained exemption from jury-service, as being in the commission of the peace.[3]

In 1520 John Tyse of Spaldwyke, co. Huntingdon, gent., and Johanna, his wife, granted to Paul Wythypoll, merchant tailor, a messuage in the parish of St. Andrew Undershaft and another called " le Three Nonnes " without Aldgate in the parish of St. Botolph.[4]

In the same year William Kechyn, " Fruterer," and Katherine, his wife, granted to Paul Withipole, John Cooke and John Wilford, merchant tailors, a tenement in the parish of St. Margaret Lothbury.[5] In this transaction Withipole probably merely represented the Company.

In the following regnal year Geoffrey Waughan, master of the Merchant Taylors' Company, and Paul Withipoll, John Handforth, John Coke and William Heton, wardens, grant to Henry Hyll, haberdasher, an annual rent of 20 marks. The above was confirmed 15 Henry VIII.[6]

Paul Withypoll was appointed with William Wilford, senior, to have the survey of the provisions supplied to the Emperor Charles V on his visit to London in 1522.[7] In that year he was Warden of the Merchant Taylors' Company. In 1537 he became Master.[8]

On 31 December 1524 he was witness to the will of Sir John Skevington, Alderman of London.[9]

In the same year in a list of valuations for the subsidy Paul Wythipoll as a parishioner of St. Laurence Poultney is assessed " in lands for his wife's life 28*l*, in freehold copy 20*l*, in goods 300 marks, 2,000 marks."[10]

On 29 October 1524 we find him acting as an arbitrator in a dispute regarding a ship's cargo. Angelo Milanensis, agent of Paul Restiliano, merchant of Mantua, and Vincent Cacacensis, captain of *The Imperiall*, bound themselves to Thomas Somer and Henry Barnes, merchants of England, to abide by the arbitration of Augustine Spinelli, merchant of Genoa, Anthony Bonvisi of Lucca, and Paul Withipoll and Richard Reynold of England, or else of Cuthbert, Bishop of London.[11]

In 1526 Paul Wythipoll is again mentioned as a warden of the Guild of Merchant Tailors in a deed in which the master and wardens grant to James Wylford, merchant tailor, an annual rent arising from a tenement called " Sarysons hede " in Fryday street.[12]

In 1521-3 Paul Wythypoole was auditor of the City of London and on 10 May 1525 was nominated as an Alderman for Billingsgate Ward, but rejected by the Court as " insufficient." He was elected Alderman for Farringdon Within on 22 January 1527. He was already, however, employed in some way by the King, who accordingly signified his pleasure that Withypoll should be discharged for a season. As this sounded expressly against the City's liberties, the Court petitioned that it might have five or six days to answer the royal message. The King wrote an impatient letter on 21 February and the Court sought the good offices of Cardinal Wolsey, who received them at Westminster and instructed them to repair to Greenwich next day. They went in their scarlet, were entertained at dinner and towards evening were admitted into the King's presence. The result apparently was that Withypoll was let off for a year. Apparently at the end

---

[1] *Hustings Rolls of the City of London*, 236, 40. [2] *Hustings Deeds*, 255, 16, 4 *dorso*.
[3] *Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, Vol. II, No. 104, p. 33 : C. M. Clode, *Early History of Merchant Taylors' Company*, Vol. I, p. 150.
[4] *Hustings Rolls of City of London*, 238, 85. The Three Nuns still survives. [5] *Ibid.*, 238, 88-89.
[6] *Ibid.*, 238, 115 and 239, 115. [7] *Rutland Papers* (Camden Society), p. 85.
[8] Beaven, *Aldermen of London*, Vol. II, p. 26. Clode says that he was no doubt Master but gives no record. (*Early History*, Vol. I, p. 150.)
[9] *Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, Vol. IV, Pt. I, No. 952, p. 412.
[10] *Ibid.*, No. 969 (3). [11] *Ibid.*, *Addenda*, Vol. I, No. 429.
[12] *Hustings Rolls of City of London*, 239 ; *London Inq.p.m.*, *1 Hy. VII—3 Eliz.* (Brit. Rec. Soc.), p. 77.

of the year Withypoll again declined to serve. On 6 February 1528 he was committed to Newgate for refusing to be Alderman. On 28 May he was discharged from the office on payment of a fine of £100. He was, however, an Alderman afterwards.[1]

It is in harmony with the above story that in 1526 we find Withypoll employed by Thomas Cromwell. A document, whose purport is not clear to us, is countersigned in Cromwell's hand " to go to Mr. Wythipoll, etc." [2] In the same year he is examined in connection with a dispute between two men named Reynolds and Leder and is appointed arbitrator with Thomas Cromwell and others.[3] Next year we hear of him again as acting in an arbitration case. John ap Howell writes to Cromwell that Wolsey has committed his (ap Howell's) matter to Messrs. Roche, Wythypoll and Nicholas Warryn.[4] Next month certain merchants of Navarre petition that a grievance should be investigated by a commission of merchants including Lucas de Lucar and Paul Wythipoll.[5]

In 1529 a bill was brought forward for an act " to be passed in this present Parliament " against the recognition of protections unless surety had been laid in Chancery for payment of " the debt," on the ground that crafty persons, upon promise of payment, obtained goods whereby they purchased the King's protection, " alledging themselves to be victuallers to Calais, Hammes, Guynes, Berwike or some other place upon the marches of England allowed to have victuallers." Among those endorsing this in favour of protections were " Mr. Cromwell " and " Mr. Pol Withepoll." [6]

Among the merchants frequenting the isle of Candye [Candia] who petitioned the King in 1530 to replace the consul, an alien who favoured strangers, by an Englishman of London, was " Powlo Wydipollo." [7]

Paul Wythypoll was one of the four Aldermen representing London in the parliaments of 1529-36, being elected on 5 October 1529.[8] As returns are not extant, one cannot say if he was again returned in 1536 and 1539. He was not in the parliament of 1542, but he again represented the City of London in that of January 1545.

A document of some date between 1521 and 1534 states that the King has granted to Paul Withypoll of London, merchant-tailor, exemption from serving on juries, etc., and commands that he be not molested.[9]

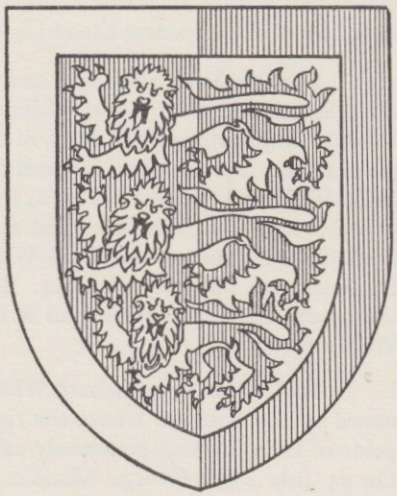
By this time at any rate Withypool was entitled to bear arms, as we see from the following statement in Thomas Wall's book of crests which was written in 1530 : " Videpol of London beryth to his crest a demy catte rampant party per pal gold and geules goute conter couloured in a wreth ar. s. g. a. Par. C. Be. and G. Wr." [10]

That this crest belonged to our family is seen from other references.

Thus the Davy MS. gives the following :

Arms of 4 coats :

1 Withypol. Per pale or and gu. 3 lions passant Guardant within a bordure all counterchanged.
2 Gaunt. Barry of 8 arg. and az. on a bend engreiled gu. 3 spears heads of the first.
3 Forrester. az. a cross flory between 4 crosses patee, or.
4 Withypol.
Crest a demi mountain cat rampant guardant per pale or and gu, guttée, counterchanged.



[1] *City of London Letter Book O*, 28b, and 80b ; Beaven, *Aldermen of London*, Vol. I, pp. 24, 146.
[2] *Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, Vol. IV, Pt. I, No. 2,106 (1).
[3] *Ibid.*, Nos. 2,109 (2), 3,798 (2), 4,354 ; Pt. III, Nos. 5,948, 6,137.
[4] *Ibid.*, Pt. II, No. 3,154 (5 June 1527). [5] *Ibid.*, No. 3,240 (7 July 1527). [6] *Ibid., Addenda*, Vol. I, No. 663.
[7] *Ibid.*, No. 707. [8] *Ibid.*, Vol. XIV, Pt. III, p. 2,691 ; Beaven, *Aldermen of London*, Vol. I, p. 274 (*bis*).
[9] *Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, Vol. VI, No. 1,698. [10] *The Ancestor*, Vol. XII, p. 67.

The arms of " Wethypol of Ipswich " of a later date are given in the Blois MSS.[1] as " Per pale O and G, three lions passant guardant, and a bordure, all counterchanged," and those of Sir Edmund Withipoll in 1603 as " partie per pale d'or et de gul à trois leopards passant guardant transmutées et mises [ ] tout dedans un bordure de l'une et de l'autre."

Sir Richard Gipps in the reign of Charles II gives the Withypoll arms as " party p^{r} pale or and g. 3 Lyonceaux pass^{t} guard^{t} counter colour'd." [2]

One Richard Reynold (perhaps the man who had a dispute with Leder in 1526) prays to be discharged according to the judgment of Sir John Alen, William Roche and Paul Withypoll, who had been appointed arbitrators in August 1530, 3½ years having now elapsed.[3]

Although Paul did not acquire the manor of Hyham Bensted until 1538 and those of Walthamstow Toni and the Rectory until 1544, he was already established in the parish. In the " fifteenth of Walthamstowe " (1534), both he and his son Edmund were assessed [4] :

of Mr. Edmunde Wythipoll for his ffather's lande	iijs. iiijd.
of the same Edmunde for his owne lande	xvjd.

Some half-dozen landowners paid a larger sum, including Gyles Heron for Highhall and Low Hall xvs., Mr. Johnson for Salisbury Hall vs., Lionell Ballard for Highambenstede vs., and Master Monoux vs.

The earliest known connection of the family with Walthamstow, however, is in 1527, when " the right Worshipfull Master Poull Wythypoll of London marchaunt " was one of those present on " the therde sonday in June Anno xix^{mo} of the Reign of Henry the Eight," when Richard Vaughan, authorised by Nicholas, prior of Holy Trinity, London, proprietors of the Rectory and vicarage of Walthamstowe and with the consent of Thomas Hickman, clerke, Bachelor of the Lawe, nowe Vicar and Incumbent of the said vicarage, entered peaceably into a certain parcel of ground on the north of Walthamstow churchyard and after possession, the said Richard delivered the same to George Monoux to build an almshouse and a building for a Scholemaster and a ffree Scole.[5] On this site were erected the Monoux Almshouses which still stand and which contain the original building of the Sir George Monoux Grammar School, now flourishing on a new site at Chapel End on land which Monoux himself once owned.

How the Withypolls first came to Walthamstow we do not know, but it may well have been through their association with George Monoux. Both came from Bristol, where Monoux was bailiff in 1491. From an inquisition on the death of Richard Erle (d. 17 June 1491) we learn that George Monoux had been given a messuage in Bristol by deed whilst another of Erle's messuages was in the tenure of Robert Thorn.[6] Ellen Withypoll married a Thorn, Richard Vaughan, Monoux's agent in the above and other transactions, was also a Bristol man and acted as Edmund Withypoll's bailiff of the Rectory manor in 1563,[7] whilst both George Monoux and Paul Withypoll became Aldermen of London and were both parishioners of St. Laurence Poultney in 1524. It seems clear that these Bristol merchants naturally maintained their association in London and it is not surprising to find three of them prominently connected with Walthamstow.

In the year 1534 Richard Whithipoll (Paul's brother) was presented to the parish church of Walcamstowe by the King, to whom the right of presentation belonged by feoffment of Nicholas Hancoke, last prior of Holy Trinity, commonly called Christchurch, London, and by the dissolution of the monastery.[8] On 24 July 1536 George Monoux, with the consent of Richard Withypol, vicar, received a licence

---

[1] *Proc. of Suff. Inst. Arch.*, Vol. XIV, p. 225. [2] *Ibid.*, Vol. VIII, p. 213.
[3] *Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, Vol. VII, No. 255. [4] *Add. MS.* 18,783, f. 62.
[5] *Ibid.*, f. 5. [6] *Monoux Documents*, p. 7, No. 10. [7] *Court Rolls.*
[8] *Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, Vol. VII, No. 1,601 (34) ; Newcourt's *Repertorium*, Vol. II, p. 637.

from Cranmer, Archbishop of Canterbury, to have the sacrament celebrated in his oratory at Moones.[1]

On 10 December 1534 Paul Withipoll was one of the jury that decided that the money minted in the Tower between 1 March and 30 October inclusive was good and of sufficient purity according to the standard.[2]

On 30 January 1535 he was appointed on the Commission for London to make inquiry regarding the Tenths of Spiritualities.[3]

On 14 February 1535 a petition for diminution of the expenses of the shrievalty was presented by divers citizens elected as aldermen and sheriffs : who made suit to be discharged by patent or letters missive or payment of fines. Among the " commoners " so petitioning appears " Master Withypoll." [4] In a document of the same year in connection with the assessment for the subsidy, endorsed " Names of the Aldermen and certain commoners of London," " Polle Wethipolle " is assessed again at 2,000 marks.[5]

On 19 May 1536 Sir W. Kingston, Lieutenant of the Tower, in a pathetic letter written before the execution of Queen Anne Boleyn, writes to Cromwell : " Syr thys shalbe to advertyse you I have reysayved your letter, wherin yo[u would] have strangerys conveyed yowt of the Towre and so thay be by the [means] of Richard Gressum and William Loke and Wythepolle." [6] It is not clear if Wythepoll on this sad occasion acted as a justice of the peace or in some other capacity.

On 6 September 1537 a new presentation was made to Walthamstow, void by the death of Richard Withipoule.[7] On 7 August he had witnessed the will of John Collerd.[8]

On 7 January 1538 Paul Withipol, along with Thos. Wriothesley (afterwards Lord Chancellor and first Earl of Southampton) and Dr. Starky (author of the Dialogue between Pole and Lupset) examined a charge of witchcraft,[9] and on 28 September 1542 he and three others are found investigating a mercantile dispute.[10] On the same day a new proof was given of the respect and confidence in which he was held. This we learn from a letter of John Knottynge, Deputy of the English Merchants at Antwerp, written on 26 October to the Governor and Company of Merchant Adventurers : " At a general court here holden, 28 September last, the worshipful Mr. Paul Wythypolle was elected governor; which election your worships (as I am informed) require to be annulled." [11]

The reason for this annulment is not made clearer by a further reference.[12] On 10 November the Privy Council received notification of a vacancy for " the rome of the Gouvernour off the Fellowship off Marchauntes Adventurars " at Antwerp. One or two were chosen but refused. The Company at Antwerp wrote to the London merchants to name some one. Their nominee—Casteline—was supported by the Privy Council, but the Antwerp merchants chose one Knotting, " a man of suche qualities as no man was to be thought more unmete therefore." On behalf of the London merchants Sir Richard Gressham, Powle Withipowle and others complained to the Privy Council of " as well the mocke receyved by them at the handes off the sayde yong men resident in Antwerppe, as the contempt allso evidentlye shewed off the Cownseilles letters " and asked for a remedy. Failing the election of Castelyne, Knotting and the Clerk to the Antwerp merchants were to appear before the Privy Council.

At this time Paul is put on a commission to examine prisoners in Ludgate and their creditors.[13] On 10 September 1539 Sir John Gresham and Paul Wythypoll wrote to Cromwell that in accordance with

---

[1] Strype, *Life of Cranmer* (1694), p. 49. [2] *Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, Vol. VII, No. 1,601 (11), p. 597.
[3] *Ibid.*, Vol. VIII, No. 149 (42). [4] *Ibid.*, No. 208. [5] *Ibid.*, No. 478. [6] *Ibid.*, Vol. X, No. 910.
[7] *Ibid.*, Vol. XII, Pt. II, No. 796 (7) ; Newcourt, *Repertorium*, Vol. II, p. 637. [8] *Walthamstow Wills*, p. 21.
[9] *Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, Vol. XIII, Pt. I, No. 41.
[10] *Ibid.*, Vol. XVII, No. 858 ; *Acts of the Privy Council*, Vol. I (N.S.), pp. 38-9.
[11] *Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, Vol. XVII, No. 990. [12] *Acts of the Privy Council*, Vol. I (N.S.), p. 69.
[13] *Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, Vol. XVII, No. 1,012.

his letters they had examined the reckoning between Henry Dolphin of London, draper, and his servant, Thomas Adams, and found the latter owed the former £173 16s. 4d.[1] On 22 October 1539 the Common Council of London voted to Paul Wythypool the privilege of being present at all its meetings and debates.[2] In 1541 various clothiers petitioned the King for the repeal of a statute of 27 Henry VIII " for the makyng of brode clothes and carseys." The Privy Council on 15 March prorogued the statute for a time and ordered a deputation to appear to state their case. Pol Withipol, S[r] Richard Gressam " and such others as wer noted to be the setters forth of the sayd act," were to have notice to appear to show why the statute should not be repealed.[3]

On 24 March 1543 we have a recognisance for the appearance of Paul Wythipowle and others before the Privy Council[4]: the reason is not given.

He was again elected one of the four Aldermen representing the City of London in Parliament on 20 January 1545.[5]

We have traced the references to Paul Withypool's career as a citizen and Merchant Taylor of London, a justice of the peace, and a henchman of Thomas Cromwell. Meanwhile he had been acquiring landed estates in the country. On 8 March 1534 Simon Haynes,[6] President, and all the fellows of Queens' College, Cambridge, sold to Paul Wythepowle, citizen and merchant taylor of London, Philip Parrys, Esq., John Rede, gentleman, William Boyer and Thomas Wattys, citizens and drapers (" pannarii ") of London, and Emanuel Lucar [Withypool's son-in-law], citizen and merchant taylor of London, their lands, etc., within the town and fields of Holbeke [Holbeach], Wapland [Whaplode] and Molton [Moulton] in the county of Lincoln, to be held to the use of the said Paul Wythepowle.[7]

By an indenture of 4 December 1537 Giles Heron of Shakelwell, Middlesex, son and heir of Sir John Heron, deceased, conveyed to Paul Withepoll for £300 the manor of Kelsey hall, Lincoln (subject to an annuity of £20 payable for life to Jane Manby), land called the Hornehouse, in the parish of ffursbye, and other lands in Stepynge magna [Great Steeping], ffursbie [Firsby] and Iryby or Yerby [Irby] in the said county[8] and by another of 28 February 1538 his manor called Higham Banstead in Walkhamstowe [Walthamstow] in the county of Essex.[9]

By an indenture of 10 April 1539 Antony Elyott and Robert Chapman, citizens and drapers of London, sold for £200 to Paul Withypoll lands in the parish and fields of Thedelthorp in the county of Lincoln which they had lately bought of John Skypwith of Utterby, Lincoln.[10]

On 10 July 1542 Simon Kemsey of London, gentleman, sold to Paul Wythypoll all his interest in one messuage and one virgate of land in the town and fields of Crodwall [Curdal ?] in the parish of Cleobery Mortymer in the County of Salop.[11] This property was close to Withypool.

On 5 July 1544 the King being about to cross the seas and needing to raise money, Paul Wythypoll and Edmund his son, for £986 6s. 8d. purchased the fee of the lordship and manor of *High Hall* alias *Walkhampstowe Tony* in Walkhamstowe (Walthamstow) in the county of Essex, parcel of the lands commonly called *Cooparcioners Landes*, and the wood called *Helbrynkes* (16 acres) and that called *Bakers Marshe* (4 acres). Also for £394 14s. 8d. a grant of the lordship and manor of *Marke* and the messuage called *le Marke* in the parishes of Leyton and Walkehamstowe, lately belonging to the Priory of St. Helen, London, lately dissolved. Also of two messuages in the parish of St. John, Walbroke, formerly belonging to the same

---

[1] *Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, Vol. XIV, Pt. II, No. 145.
[2] Beaven, *Aldermen of London*, Vol. II, p. 210. [3] Nicholas, *Proc. of the Privy Council*, Vol. VII, p. 156.
[4] *Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, Vol. XVIII, Pt. I, No. 314, p. 178.
[5] Beaven, *Aldermen of London*, Vol. I, p. 274 ; Vol. II, p. 26.
[6] Simon Heynes was elected President of Queens' College in 1528, " being empowered by the College to make bargains and covenants at his discretion. Under this authority he alienated some of the estates belonging to the society " (Cooper's *Athenæ*, Vol. I, p. 111).
[7] *Close Roll*, 403. [8] *Ibid.*, 408. [9] *Ibid.* [10] *Ibid.*, 418. [11] *Ibid.*, 431.

Priory. Also of the rectory and the advowson of the vicarage of Walcomstowe, lately belonging to the Priory of Holy Trinity, commonly called Christechurche, London.[1]

Most of this property remained in the Withypoll family, and Edmund Withypool presented to the vicarage of Walthamstow from 1552 to 1576.[2]

License was given, however, to Paul and Edmund Withipole on 20 February 1546 to alienate (sell) the manor of *Highall* alias *Walkhampstowe Tony*, with *Helbrynkys* and *Bakers Marsshe* to Sir Ralph Sadleyr for the sum of £1,000.[3]

On 22 August 1544 the Manor of Netherholme in Clifton, Worcestershire, with its appurtenances, once parcel of the possessions of Thomas Pope, was granted *inter alia* by royal patent to Paul Withipoll, together with an annual rent of £20 issuing out of the manor of Cotheridge in that county and a moiety of the manor of Richford, co. Hereford, late parcel of the possessions of Sir Thomas Vaux, Kt.[4] The manor of Nether-Horne or Nether-Holme was in the possession of Edmund Withypoll, son of Paul, at his death on 16 May 1582, as found by the " Inquisitio post mortem." Davy quotes Nash's *Worcestershire*, I, 244, to the effect that it was sold by Edmund Withypoll on 24 November (1583) 25 Eliz. to William Jefferies of Clifton. If the seller was an Edmund Withypoll, it must have been the grandson, afterwards Sir Edmund. But he came into his property only in April 1585 : so Nash's date must be wrong.

Meanwhile the land-hunger of the Withypools was still not satisfied.

Sir Thomas Pope, the founder of Trinity College, Oxford, had been granted in 1544 the possessions of the dissolved Priory of the Holy Trinity or Christchurch, Ipswich. On 19 February 1545 he received license to alienate or sell them to Paul and Edmund Wythepoll. They were described as the whole site and lordship lately belonging to the Priory of the Holy Trinity, Ipswich—all the lands in the town of Ipswich or the fields—viz. the " fowld course," or pasture for 500 sheep, two closes called " feres " (60 acres), " Rushemere feeld " (80 acres), a field called " Eleven acres " (30 acres), one called " Great Bunsall " (100 acres), one " our ladye fyld " (70 acres), a close, " Ote close " (26 acres), " Bawkey medowe " and a pasture (containing between them 60 acres), " Kynges feild " (20 acres), two closes (9 acres), a field called " Newe Woode " (20 acres), another (60 acres), a pasture, " Wynwawe " (60 acres), a close " Brome close " (40 acres) : also all the manors called the " Pryors manor of Chrystchurch " : also lands of the late Priory in Westerfeld and Tuddenham : messuages, etc., in the parishes of St. Margaret, St. Laurence, St. Mary ad Turrim, St. Nicholas, St. Matthew, St. Mary at Elmes, and St. Clement, the rectory and advowson of St. Margaret's, and the chapel of Cadwell within Ipswich.[5]

This purchase was the beginning of the long connection of the Withypolls and Ipswich. We must remember, however, Paul Withypoll's wife was the daughter of Robert Curson of Brightwell, Suffolk, who, according to Mr. Redstone, settled in Ipswich.

On 11 December 1542 " Powle Wythypoll, citezein and merchaunt Taillour of London," made his will.[6] He desired to be buried in St. Laurence Powntney Church, " there as my Doughter Leuker lyeth w[t]out great solempnitie but in anceant facion with vi staff torches and ii small tapers vpon the hersse of a quarter of a pounde a pece of waxe not white." To each of twenty poor men of the parish he left a " gowne of Russet muster or some othir honest colour, " and legacies to " Maister Hobilthorn[7] and his

---

[1] *Patent Roll*, 36 Henry VIII, Pt. XVIII ; *Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, Vol. XIX, Pt. I, Nos. 812 (87), 1,035 (50) ; Morant's *Essex*, Vol. I, pp. 23, 24, 33.

[2] *Ibid.*, Vol. I, p. 37.

[3] *Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, Vol. XXI, Pt. I, No. 302 (65); Morant's *Essex*, Vol. II, p. 33 ; *Close Roll*, 444, Pt. IV ; *Patent Roll*, 37 Henry VIII, Pt. XVIII.

[4] *Harl. MS.* 6,822, f. 33.

[5] From the grant to Sir T. Pope, *Patent Roll* 777, Pt. X, m. 5 ; *Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, Vol. XXI, Pt. I, g. 302 (65).

[6] P.C.C. Alen, 38.

[7] Probably the " Henry Hubberthorne " who was overseer to the will of Robert Thorne (1532) and Lord Mayor of London in 1546.

wife," " Richard ffermer and his wife," " my cosyn Dawbeney and his wife," " my cosyn Harper and his wife," " my sonne Emanuel [Lucar] and the iiij children that he had by my doughter, yf they be then in lyfe," and to " M^r Richard Tracy." After payment of his debts the residue was to be divided into three equal parts, whereof his wife Anne should have one, his son Edmonde another, while " of the thirde parte that to me belongith I woll and bequeth to euery Apprentice that I shal haue at the howre of my deth iii^li vi^s viii^d," and " to euery seruant aswell men as women xx^s apece."

Twenty pounds were to be given to the poor people in the ward of Dowgate, whereof twenty nobles were to be spent in the parish of St. Laurence. His daughter [daughter-in-law [1]] Elizabeth was to have her jointure assured.

" I woll there be spente mendyng of the high way betwene the churche of Walthamstowe and Stratford Langthorn xx^li and that to be doon w^tin twoo yeres after my deceas." Forty marks were to go " to the mariage of Zuzan Wythypoll." [2] The residue to Edmond Wythypoll, his son, whom he made his sole executor.

Attached to the will is the following codicil :

" I Powle Wythypoll have striken owt a gown to Richard Chard and more the twentie poundes that before I gave to Besse Starke because I paid her mother. And also I dought whether she be William Wythipolls daughter. Also the xl^li to Anne Wythipoll because she is ded. Also the gowne and money bequethed to doctour Crome.

" This is of a very truthe that these parcelles crossed were put forthe and crossed by Mr. Wythypolles consent we being then present. Whereof all were crossed by himselfe, saving the Table[3] that shulde be had into Shroppshire : and xx^ti marks the which was gevyn to Anne Kanney wherwith he being contented Required vs to be Recordes vnto the same whose names here after folowith. Written this present The secunde day of June A° Regni Regis Edwardi the VI^th the first [sc. 1547]

William Latymer.
By me Robert Dawbeney.
per me Willm Barlowe.

Probatum viii die Junii 1547."

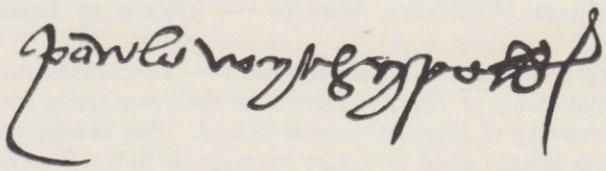
Mr. Redstone thinks that this codicil was made at Ipswich as a William Latymer was then curate of St. Stephen's, Ipswich, and a Robert Dawbeney was of Ipswich. There was, however, a Robert Dawbeney a Merchant Taylor who was witness to the will of Thomas Hynde, Edmund Withypoll's father-in-law, and apparently his connection by marriage. Whether this be so or not, Paul Withypoll died on 3 June 1547 in his house in the parish of St. Laurence Poultney and in the ward of Dowgate.[4] It is possible that the house was not his own, but belonged to the Merchant Taylors' Company. We find that Sir William Harper died in 1574 in a house in Lombard Street belonging to the Company, from which they had great difficulty in ejecting his widow. And Withypoll's house, as Mr. Redstone points out, must have been near the site on which the Merchant Taylors' School was founded in 1561.

An " Inquisitio post mortem " was held at Barking, Essex, on 20 August,[5] when Paul Withipoule or Whythypoll was found to have been seised of land at Maldon, Essex, which he had obtained " ex dono et concessione " of John Cawston of Lachingdon, Essex yeoman, and pastures called Savages between Wrightes and Smythcroft near Polstedes in " Wadam fferys" [Woodham Ferrers], Essex, similarly from John Cawston and Richard Osborne, citizen and grocer of London, held of the Bishop of London as of his castle of Stortford, Essex; of a tenement called the Brewhouse, another called Petwyns and another called

---

[1] See the will of Edmund Withypoll, p. 50 *infra*.
[2] A " Susanna Wythypoll " was married to Edmond Lawrance at St. Margaret's, Ipswich, on 13 July 1560.
[3] = picture (no doubt). [4] *Inquisitio post mortem*, Chanc. Ser. ii, Vol. LXXXIV, p. 52. [5] *Ibid.*

Robynsons, in Walthamstowe, Essex, held of Sir Ralph Sadler of his manor of High Hall alias Walkehamstowe Tonye; conjointly with his son Edmund, of the manor of Marke and farm called le Marke in Leyton and Walkehamstowe, held of the King ; of the Rectory and the advowson of the vicarage of Walkehamstowe. The Inquisition dealt only with lands in the county of Essex. It was found that his son Edmund, his sole heir, at the date of his father's death was of 32 years and more. We shall treat of him after first touching on his father's sister Ellen, who connected the Withypolls with the Thornes of Bristol, and his own elder sister Elizabeth, who had died in 1537 as the wife of Emanuel Lucar.



II. THE SISTER AND DAUGHTER OF PAUL WITHYPOLL
(THE THORNES AND LUCARS)

1. ELLEN WITHYPOLL, WIFE OF —— THORNE OF BRISTOL

WE have seen that Paul Withypoll's only sister, Ellen, married a —— Thorne of Bristol.[1] Her husband belonged no doubt to the great Bristol family of Thorne—famous for their connection with the discovery of Newfoundland and for their founding of Bristol Grammar School. This family, which was connected with Paul Wythipoll in trade, was already allied to him by marriage, as Robert Thorne (ob. 1519), the reputed discoverer of Newfoundland, married Johane, daughter of John Wythipoll, who in her will of 10 April 1523 leaves legacies to her cousin, Paul Wethipoll, her cousin Anne, his wife, and her cousin Edmond, his son.

The Thorne pedigree[2] does not include Ellen Wythepoll's name, and if its accuracy is to be relied on, we can only suppose that her husband may have been one of the brothers of Robert Thorne aforesaid.

It is however noticeable that while the pedigree attributes to Robert Thorne and Johane his wife a daughter Maude, a nun at Lacocks or Laycoke, no such daughter Maude is mentioned in the will of Robert Thorne (1519) nor in that of Johane (1523): while both refer to a daughter Elyn or Elynor who is described by Johane Thorne as "Nonne of Lacok," and by Robert Thorne (by implication) as a nun. He further calls her "dame Elyn Thorn."[3] This Elyn may, of course, have been Robert and Johane's daughter, wrongly named in the pedigree. It is possible however that she was their daughter-in-law and was Ellen Wythipoll.

In that case the Thorne pedigree is wrong in various ways: it omits the name of her husband, presumably as he had died young and without issue, it turns the nun who was Robert and Johane's daughter-in-law into their daughter, and it gives her the name Maude instead of Ellen.

The various links between the families of Wythipoll and Thorne justify us in saying a little more about the Thornes, especially as the Dictionary of National Biography and some other authorities give very imperfect information about them.

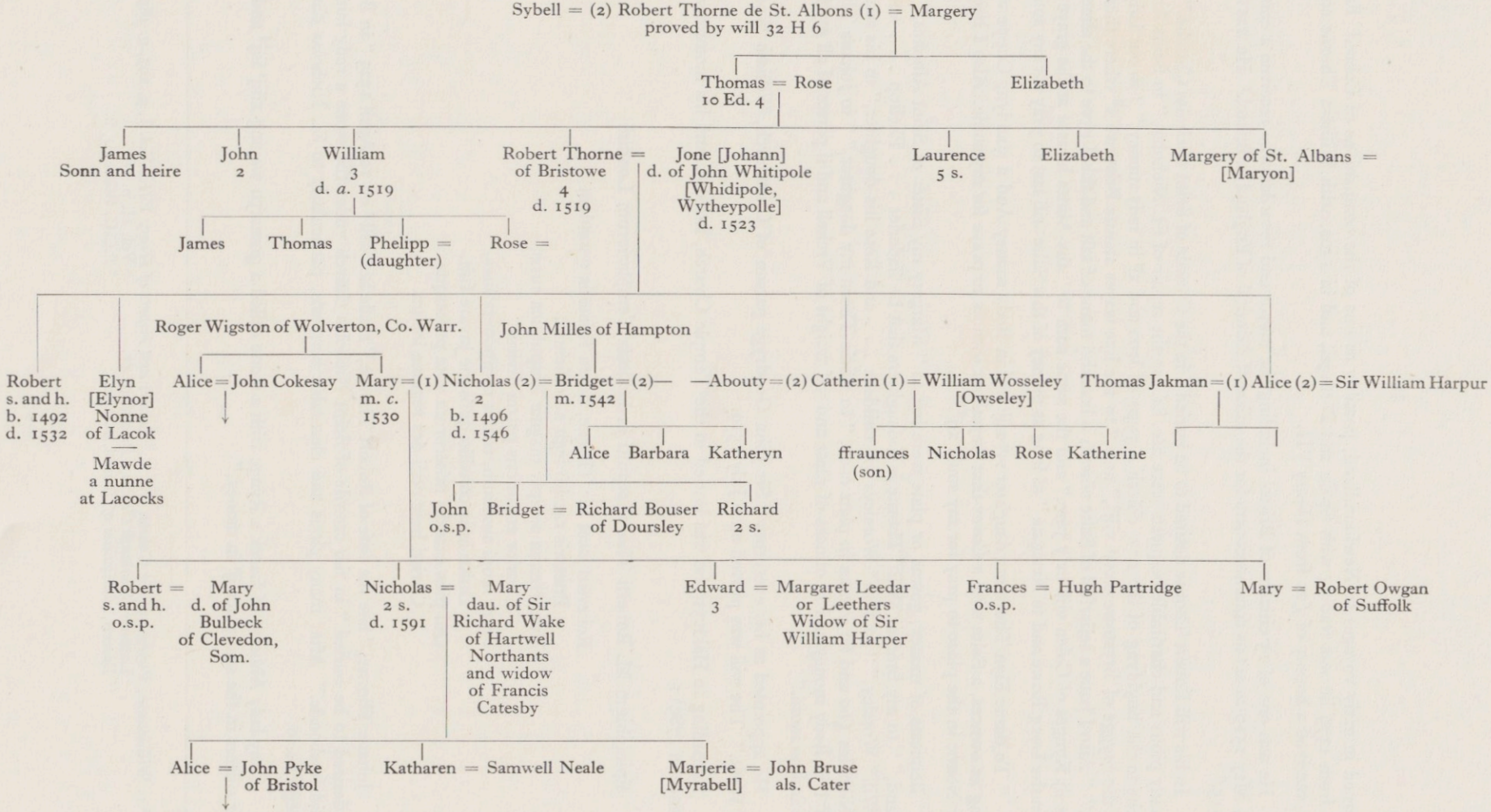
Robert Thorne of Bristol (the elder) who married Johane Wythipoll, Paul's cousin, describes himself in his will[4] (20 January 1518) as "of Bristowe Marchaunt." His son Robert in his letter to Edward Lee or Leigh, 1527,[5] writes of him as "my father, which with another marchant of Bristow named Hugh Eliot, were the discoverers of the New found lands, of the which there is no doubt . . . if the mariners would then have been ruled, and followed their Pilots minde, the lands of the West Indies (from whence all the gold commeth) had bene ours. For all is one Coast."

A claim that "Mr. Robert Thorn his father and Mr. Eliot of Bristow, discovered Newfownd Land *c.* 1494" before that of John Cabot in 1497 lacks corroboration, but it is clear that the elder Robert was

---

[1] Wythipool pedigree, *Suffolk Visitation* 1561—(Metcalfe, p. 82), *Add. MS.* 5,524, f. 94, *Harl. MS.* 1,560.
[2] *Harleian Soc. Pub.*, Vol. XXI, p. 160.
[3] The Nunnery of Lacock, Wilts, was of the Augustinian order. No Maude or Elyn Thorne was among the nuns pensioned at the dissolution of the nunnery in 1539. See B. Willis, *History of Abbies* (1719), Vol. II, p. 256, and Appendix, p. 28.
[4] P.C.C. Ayloffe, 19.
[5] Hakluyt's *Discoveries*, ed. Glasgow (1903), Vol. II, p. 178.

PEDIGREE OF THORNE



concerned in early voyages to Newfoundland, possibly as one of the companions of Cabot.[1] For thirty years from 1479 he was trading with Spain and Portugal, and in 1502, with William Thorne and Hugh Elyot, received a bounty of £20 from Henry VII.

He was one of 15 citizens of Bristol including the mayor and recorder who received a commission on 13 May 1510 to act as commissioners for the office of Admiral of England in Bristol.[2] He was Mayor in 1514-15.[3]

In his will Robert Thorne desired to be buried " in the Crowde of Seint Nicholas Chirche." Among his many pious and charitable bequests were 26*s*. 8*d*. for the repair of St. Nicholas, " to Seint Augustines churche to the buyldyng of the new chirch a pype of Iron and xl^{s} in redy money," " to our lady chapell vpon the brygge of brystowe xxvj^{s} viij^{d}," and " to the hye wayes aboute Bristowe x^{li} where ther is most nede." " Also I haue a sellerfull of Salte wherin is lxxxxiiij tonne of salt and this I gyve to the almes housse of the iij Kynges of Colen viij^{s} ev'y yere," and the same sum to " the Almes housse at the graye ffreres," that in the Long Rowe and to Newgate " as long as money of this Salte will last to pray for my soule."

" To dame Elyn Thorn my daughter vi^{li} xiij^{s} iiij^{d} in Redy money And a standyng Cuppe w^{t} a cover weying xx ownces, a Salte with a Cover that weyeth xx ownces to praye for my soule. Also I bequethe to euery Nonne in the place to pray for my soule xij^{d}."

Bequests of money, gowns or plate were left to " Margery my Sister of Seint Albones," " to her husband," " to my brother Will^{m} Thorne is ij daughters that be ffaderles . . . Phelipp . . . and Rose," " to Will^{m} Wossley," " to Will^{m} Wossleys vij childern . . . and Rose his doughter," to his sons Robert and Nicholas £60 and 60 ounces in plate each, " to Alicie Thorn my doughter," " to Johane Thorne my wif ii^{c} l^{i} in Redy money and ii^{c} ounces of plate and xx^{c} weight of Vrchell and ii partes of all my houshold Stuff and no more."

He appointed as his executors " Sir John Goodryge parson of Cristchirch, William Wossley and John Wyat." The will was proved on 6 July 1519.

According to Hakluyt[4] he was buried in the Temple Church, London, and his monument was in existence in 1789[5]:

Epitaphium M. Roberti Thorni sepulti in Ecclesia Templariorum Londini

Robertus jacet hîc Thorne, quem Bristolia quondam
Prætoris meritò legit ad officium.
Huic etenim semper magnæ Respublica curæ,
Charior et cunctis patria divitiis.
Ferre inopi auxilium, tristes componere lites,
Dulce huic consilio quósque juvare fuit.
Qui pius exaudis miserorum vota precesque,
Christi huic cœli des regione locum.

Johane Thorne, " late the wife of Robert Thorne," made her will[6] on 10 April 1523 " in Bristowe." She desired to be buried " in the crowde of Saint Nicholas church vnder the stone a redy laide by my forsaid husbonde." After many pious and charitable bequests, particularly to St. Nicholas church, she left legacies to

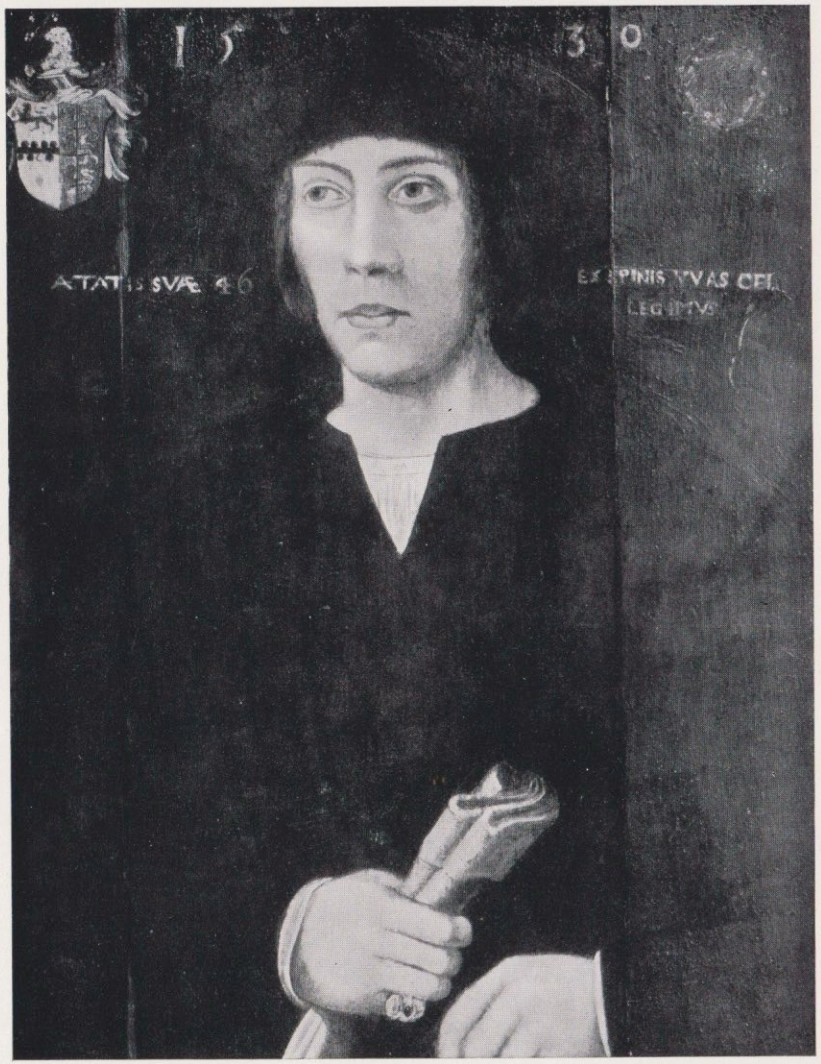
" my lady Abbesse of Lacok a Rynge with a stone called a granatyn weying xiiij^{s} iiij^{d} and to euery of hir susters in the said place ij^{s} in money,"

---

[1] *v*. Williamson, *Voyages of the Cabots*. [2] *Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, Vol. I, p. 293, g. 485 (40).
[3] Latimer, *Sixteenth Century Bristol*, p. 41. [4] Vol. II, p. 181.
[5] Barrett, *Antiquities of Bristol*, p. 650. [6] P.C.C. Bodfelde, 8.

From the old portraits in the possession of the Bristol Charity Trustees

ROBERT THORNE
1492-1532



NICHOLAS THORNE
1496-1546

" to my doughter Elynor Nonne of the said place vi^{l} xiij^{s} iiij^{d} in redy money more a Rynge w^{t} a perle waying xii^{s} vj^{d}. A fether bed, a bolster, a pair of blankettes, a paire of shetes, a Couerlet of Aras which is wrought w^{t} floures and lyned w^{t} canvas,"

" to my sonne in lawe Will^{m} Wosseley," " to my doughter his wife," " to my doughter Alice the wife of Thomas Jakman," " to my cosyn Poll Wethipoll a flatt gilt Cupp weying x ounces and half a quart And to my Cosyn Anne his wife a gowne violett in grayn purfild with tawny velwet and lyned with sarsenet," " to my cosyn Edmond Wethipoll the sonne of my cosyn Poll Wethipoll a standing Cupp weying xj vnces and iii quart," " to my Cosyn Agnes Mayne the wife of John A Mayne," " to her doughter Agnes Amayne," " to the suster of Agnes A Mayne wife to Christopher Cappyr," " to Johane Wethipoll the wife of Richard Bysse a Rounde gowne of mustre develche and x^{s} in money," to John Thorne and his wife, " to Thomas Tyson the younger my seruant," and others. She appointed as executors and residuary legatees her sons Robert and Nicholas Thorne. The will was proved on 16 May 1523.

Robert Thorne, the elder of these sons, finds a place as a pioneer of empire in the Dictionary of National Biography, which however wrongly gives his father's name as Nicholas. Born in 1492, he was Mayor of Bristol in 1515 and M.P. for the city in 1523. He had a house in Seville where he seems to have spent many years and carried on trade with Andalusia, the Canary Isles, the West Indies and perhaps Italy, by which he built up a huge fortune. " A notable member and ornament of his country, as wel for his learning, as great charity to the poore," [1] " his distant enterprises, especially his investment of a large sum in Cabot's fleet in 1526 so that Englishmen might accompany it, indicate a breadth of view and a generous willingness to take risks for great results, in keeping with the best traditions of English commercial enterprise." [2]

It was from Seville in 1527 that Thorne addressed both his " Declaration of the Indies " to Henry VIII and his " Book " to Dr. Lee, Henry's ambassador at the court of Charles V at Seville.[3] Lee wrote home to Wolsey on 15 April 1526[4] that the Emperor had spoken to two English merchants, the one called Briges, the other " a right toward young man as any lightlie belongeth to England, called Thorne," and added " They are here of great credence." Of Thorne as a promoter of voyages of discovery and as a geographical writer we need not here treat.[5] But it is of interest to note that both Hakluyt and John Dee were indebted for their copies of " Dr. Thorne's book and card of the viage to Cataia " to Cyprian Lucar. They had been preserved by his father Emanuel, " a marchant adventurer and sarvant to Dr. Thorne," one of Robert Thorne's executors and husband of Elizabeth Withypoll, daughter of his co-executor Paul Withypoll to whom Thorne had probably been apprenticed.

Robert Thorne was in London when he made his will on 17 May 1532. The will throws some light on the commercial transactions in which Thorne—and probably Wythipoll—were engaged, and on their use of the famous Bank of St. George at Genoa. It contains provisions for the founding of the " free scole of saincte Barthilmews in brystowe." It shows Thorne as an unmarried man with an illegitimate son Vincent born of a Spanish or Italian mother—and at this time, as is clear from the will of Nicholas Thorne made in 1546, not yet 7 years old. Robert Thorne died on Whitsunday 1532,[6] according to Stow " in Christopher-le-Stocks " (London)[7] and Fuller says he was buried in that church.[8] He was probably only about 40. The D.N.B. knows nothing of Thorne's will and says that he died at Seville in 1527.

Thorne's will[9] directs that he is to be buried in such church or place as his executors think fit and that at his burying there should be said " masse and dirige as a cristen man ought to haue." His debts are to be paid and wares belonging to others are to be delivered to them. " Of wares I declare twoo chestes

---

[1] Hakluyt, Vol. VIII, p. 1. [2] Williamson, *Maritime Enterprise*, pp. 260-1.
[3] Hakluyt, *Discoveries*, Vol. II, pp. 159, 164. [4] *Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, Vol. IV, Pt. I, p. 940.
[5] *v.* J. A. Williamson, *Maritime Enterprise*, pp. 258-62 ; *Voyages of the Cabots*, pp. 150-2, 222-3, 262-7 ; E. G. R. Taylor, *Tudor Geography, 1485-1583*, pp. 45-51.
[6] Cotton MSS., Vitellius A., XVI, f. 209b. [7] *Annals* under 1532. [8] *Worthies* (1811), Vol. II, p. 295.
[9] P.C.C. Thower, 18. A variant Elizabethan copy, with omissions, is given in *Cotton MSS., Vitellius*, A. XVI, f. 209d.

of Jeane Veluitts in the whiche arre xxxiii peaces blacke perteyning to Gregorio Catanio more twoo hells of perles markyd with a spectakels in the whiche is cc perles that are also of the said Gregorio."

He bequeaths to the children of his sister Katherine Woseley £400 sterling, that is £100 each : to his sister Alice Jackman and her children £500 owed to him by her husband Thomas Jackman : to Edmond Wythipoll £50 and to Elisabethe Withipoll his sister £50 ; to the children of John Wythipoll of Mamsburye £50 " to be reparted among them after the discrescion of my maister poule Withipoule "; to the children of his uncle Wyllyam Thorne deceased, viz. James Thorne and Thomas Thorne, £50 apiece, and as much more to his two daughters, " the one marryed in this Cittie the other in Maydeston."

Also " toward the making vpp of the free scole of saincte Barthilmews in brystowe " £300, " and more that my lord delaware owythe "; £300 " to the releife of the poore commonty of Bristowe "; " toward the redemption of the ffe farme and prysage of . . . bristow, so that yt be redemyd within this three yere " £200.

To Agnes Amayne and to her sister there married in Brystowe £30 each : to his godson Robert Thorne, son of his brother Nicholas, £100 : " to Vyncent Thorne my sonne being in Spayne " £3,000 " whiche I woll that Carlo Catanio that hathe the keping of him at the present tyme in Spayne, shall retaigne of the goodes of myne that the said Carlo Catannio and his brytherne haue to thuse and benefight of the said childe tyll he be of laufull age. And setting yt in saincte Georges of Jeane " : " to Anagaria mother of the saide Vyncent " £50, on condition that she renounce any claim to succeed to the inheritance of her said son, should he die before coming of lawful age.

To " the v almous houses in bristowe " £100 : to Thomas Lucar, Wyllyam Ballard, ffraunces ffowler, Anthonny Cornell, John Shippman, John Messam, Thomas Tyson, Humfrey Coston, Wyllyam Pickering, Wyllyam Harper, John Wosley £10 each, and to Emanuell Lucar £50.

To Thomas Moffett " maister of the grammer schole in bristowe " £25 and to Robert Moffett his son £10.

Also £500 " to be repartyd in the Cyttie of London in the xxv wardes," (£20 in each ward) to the poor householders—" in euery warde of whiche is parte all redy deliueryd by Emanuell Lucar to my maister Powle Wythipoll."

Of certain debts " that are owing me by my booke," including £13 6s. 8d. " that my maister Wythipoll owithe me," and £20 " that Powle Wythipoll owythe me," he writes : " all these foresaid debts I forgiue and bequethe yt to euery of them and wolde not yt were axed."

To his sister Alice, late wife of Thomas Jackman, for her two children £100 a year besides the previous bequest.

" Also I woold there be deliueryd to Emanuell Lucar " £200 in money " for to occupye for his owne behoofe " for five years upon his own obligation without any sureties.

Toward the relief of the prisoners in London £50 and in Bristol £50 : to the marriage of poor maidens in London £50, and in Bristowe £50 : to the making of a place for merchants (in Bristol) £100 if made within three years :

For " reparacon of high wayes from Commer marshe to bristowe " £100 : of highways about Bristol, £100 : to Aldermary Church in Watling St., £10 ; to St. Nicholas' Church in Bristol, £20; " to the iiij^{or} orders of ffriers in bristowe to euery order xx^{li} the one halfe for the reparacon of their churches and houses, and the other half for their sustentacon : to the four prisons about London . . . Newgate, Ludgate, Kinges benche and Marshallsey " £100, a noble being paid in bread every quarter to each prison till the £100 was consumed : to the prisons in Bristol £100 to be similarly bestowed.

" I bequethe three hundreth poundes in reddy monney which I wold haue dispoased in the chamber of Brystowe to thentent that yerely may be made provision of corne and wodd for the succoure of the poore commons, as to be bought asmuche corne and wood as that amontith in tyme of best cheape and to

be deliueryd at the same price when it is worthe more, so that allwayes the said ccc^{li} doo contynue in the said chamber. Also I bequethe that I wolde haue deposited in the said chamber of Brystowe fyue hundred poundes to thentent to socour yong men that arr mynded to clothe making in that Towne so that he that will bynd hym selfe and gyue best suertye and make in deade most clothe shall enioye most monney w^{t}out paying anny interesses but that he shall restore the monney that he receyues into the Chamber at thend of xii monnythes."

" Also I wold there be noon other accompts nor no other thing demaunded of Emanuell Lucar my seruaunte by myn executours and that they and all others to be content of all that hath past betwene us and to receyue the accompt as by our books apperithe w^{t}out anny further serche made ayen him " : " unto Collinges wife . . . of this Cyttie which is doughter to Wyllyam Thorne my Cossyn" £20.

An additional £500 was left to the poor people of Bristol. " And I wolde there be in the power of the said my executours m^{li} to be distributed and orderyd as myn executours shall seame best for my soule."

500 marks to his sister Alice Jackman for herself, £20 apiece to his executors and overseer.

To Wyllyam Wythypoll £20 in addition to the previous bequest.

His brother Nicholas Thorne to be residuary legatee.

Executors of the will : " Poule Wythypoule my maister for one executour and Emanuell Lucar as an other executour, and Henry Hubberthorne for ouerseer."[1]

The will was signed on 18 May 1532 and proved on 10 October 1532, administration being given to Lucar, as P. Withypoll " recusavit."

Witnesses : Richard Raynold mercer, Thomas Hanson clothmaker, Wyllm Macham clothmaker and Edward Bawn clothmaker.

Thorne speaks of Paul Withypoll as " my maister." This may mean (1) that he was to the last in Withypoll's service, which is unlikely, considering his wealth; (2) that he had been apprenticed to Withypoll in the Merchant Adventurers' Company (we know that the Merchant Adventurers of Antwerp had elected Withypoll in 1542 to be their governor, so that he must have been connected with them) : this is the explanation suggested by Dr. J. A. Williamson[2] ; (3) that he had been apprenticed to Withypoll in the Merchant Taylors' Company, perhaps the most probable explanation.

An inventory of Robert Thorne's goods made after his death by his brother Nicholas is given in the *Letters and Papers of Henry VIII:*[3]

" The whole inventory of the goods of my brother Robert Thorne, whose soul Jesu pardon, as by the inventory presented by the executor, may appear," 16,935*l.* Whereof, abate for the legacies mentioned in the testament, 9,523*l.*; debts owing to the testator, 1,899*l.*; for the funerals in London, 94*l.*; " for a year in the accompt Malvesys, less than it is declared in the inventory," 412*l.*; " for that Roger Barlowe is debtor in the inventory, which proceeds of the alum and soap that I am charged with, so that one thing may not be charged twice," 401*l.*; certain funerals paid in Bristowe, and cost of a tomb, 132*l.*; freight and costs of 54 tons oil, 80*l.*; retained by the executor for his labor in selling merchandise, 66*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*; costs allowed the executor by the umpire, 9*l.* 19*s.*; meat for a mule, four months, 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*; Katherine Woseley's meat and drink, 6*l.*; 36*l.* charged by the executors to my account, done in deeds of charity, besides the

---

[1] Henry Huberthorn was alderman of Farringdon Within, 1536-7, transferred to Bread Street, 1537, auditor 1536, sheriff 1542-3, mayor 1546-7, knighted 6 Feb. 1547, d. Oct. 1556 (Beaven, *Aldermen of London*, I, 47, 147, II, 29). He was the first knight created by Edward VI and was Mayor at his Coronation (Clode, *Hist. Merch. Tailors' Comp.*, II, 95). On 29 July 1553 he attended on Queen Mary at Newhall in Boreham (Essex) and presented £500 in half-sovereigns of gold in a purse of crimson velvet in the name of the Mayor, Aldermen, and Commons of London, " given to her Highness of a benevolence, which gift she highly and thankfully accepted " (*ibid.*, II, 110). On 29 Aug. 1555 Machyn notes : " ser Hare Hubylthorne ser Thomas Whytt and master Harper althermen at mass at St Johns beyond Smyt-feld."

[2] *Maritime Enterprise*, p. 261. [3] Vol. IV, Pt. II, p. 1,255.

legacies; total, 12,666*l.* 5*s.* 8*d.*; residue, 4,268*l.* 14*s.* 4*d.* Doubtful debts in Spain, left by the testator with Wm. Ballard to recover and deliver to Carlo Catannyo, Jenovys, 1,113*l.* 14*s.*; a desperate debt in Flanders, 11*l.*; another, for hemp in Sevyll, 81*l.*; a venture to Medina, 67*l.* 8*s.*; a debt of adventure to Ancona, 94*l.* 16*s.*; a debt of Thos. Tyson, 12*l.* 5*s.*; debts for pearls in Venice, 176*l.* 18*s.*; desperate debts for account of company that was between my brother and me, 4,091*l.*; doubtful debts in England, 300*l.*; debts in Spain for clothes sent in Spain, 181*l.*; a house and slaves in Sevyle, 94*l.*; total, 2,623*l.*

Endd. " The hole inventory of Robt. Thornes goodes disceased."

It is rather strange that Robert Thorne's will throws no light on his supposed benefaction to Walthamstow Church, the south aisle of which, according to Lysons,[1] was built about 1535 with a part of some monies left to charitable uses by Robert Thorne, merchant taylor, and citizen of London. Lysons adds " It does not appear that he was connected with this parish, but Paul Withipol, proprietor of the rectory manor, was his executor." Paul Wythipoll was not proprietor of the manor at this time but was connected with the parish as early as 1527,[2] whilst his brother Richard was Vicar of Walthamstow from 1534 to 1537 and he may have induced Paul Wythipoll—or rather Paul's son-in-law, Emanuel Lucar, the acting executor—to spend some of Thorne's money on his church.

Newcourt,[3] writing nearly a century earlier than Lysons, is less definite, merely noting that the south aisle was called " *Thorn's Isle*, from a Citizen and *Merchant-Taylor*, of that Name, who probably was the Builder of it."

What, however, appears to be conclusive proof is found in the unpublished Parish Register of Walthamstow. At the end of the second volume is an " Account of the Parish of Walthamstow somewhat corrected since it was first communicated to Mr. Newcourt " in the handwriting of the Rev. Edmund Chishull, vicar from 1708 to 1733 : " The Isle on the South side is call'd Thorn's Isle from a Citizen and Merchant Taylor of that name who left Paule Withepole, Esq., sometime Patron of this Church, Executor of his last will; and whereby perhaps some part of 1,000^{lb} which was to be employd in charitable uses at the discretion of Mr. Withepole was by him applied to the rebuilding of this South Isle, a Conjecture this indeed; but which (from y^{e} name of Thorn in the windows of this Isle, together with y^{e} Arms of y^{e} Merchant Taylors company of which He was a member, y^{e} Arms likewise of y^{e} city of London of which He was L^{d} Mayor and the date 1535 which was three years after his decease) seems to be more than probable."

At the end of his notes Chishull adds : " for certain proof of the conjecture above mention'd concerning Thorn's Isle I have since collected and replac'd the broken and disorderd remains of the Inscription[4] once enterd under the figure of the four Evangelists in the East window of that Isle, and find them legible as follows :

[Christen peo]ple praye for the [soule of Rob^{t}] Thorne Citezen of Lond[on with whose] goodys thys syde of thys Chirche was newe edyfyd [and] fynyshyd in [the year of] our Lord MCCC[CC]XXXV."

Robert Thorne the younger was buried in St. Christopher le Stocks—" A very fair Tomb of pure Touch, in the South side of the Quire," with the epitaph : [5]

Robertus cubat hic Thornus, Mercator honestus,
Qui sibi legitimas arte paravit opes :
Huic vitam dederat puero Bristollia quondam,
Londinum hoc Tumulo clauserat atque diem.
Ornavit studiis patriam, virtutibus auxit,
Gymnasium erexit sumptibus ipse suis.
Lector quisques ades requiem cineri precor optes,
Supplex et precibus numina flecte tuis.
Obiit 1532, ætatis vero suæ anno 40.

---

[1] *Environs of London*, Vol. IV, p. 211. [2] *v. p.* 18 *supra.* [3] *Repertorium Ecclesiasticum*, Vol. II, p. 635.
[4] Lysons, who had seen Chishull's notes (*cf.* p. 219, n. 92), gives this inscription without the accompanying details. [5] Stowe, *Survey of London* (1720), Vol. I, Bk. II, p. 123.

Nicholas Thorne, Robert's younger brother and partner, lived his life in Bristol and was buried there in St. Werburgh's church. His monument shows that he was once mayor of the city, that he married twice, and had by his first wife four sons and four daughters, and by his second wife one son and one daughter, and that like his brother Robert he was esteemed for his munificent gifts to the city. Hakluyt[1] prints a note " concerning an ancient trade of the English Marchants to the Canarie-ilands, gathered out of an olde ligier booke of M. Nicolas Thorne the elder[2] a worshipfull marchant of the city of Bristoll." Hakluyt says it appears from a note, " in the custody of me Richard Hakluyt," written by Nicholas Thorne to his friend and factor Thomas Midnall and his own servant, William Ballard, at that time resident at S. Lucar in Andaluzia, that in 1526, and probably long before, Nicholas Thorne, Thomas Spacheford and others traded with the Canaries. A ship, it was stated, laden with coarse and fine cloth, broad and narrow, pack thread, soap, etc., was to discharge these at Santa Cruz in Tenerifa and Midnall and Ballard were instructed to send back with the proceeds a good store of Orchell (a kind of moss used for dyeing), sugar, and some hundreds of kid-skins, for which they were to make their abode at Santa Cruz. Hakluyt also says that the letters show that before 1526 an Englishman, Thomas Tison, who would seem to have been a secret factor for Mr. Thorne and other English merchants, had made his way to the West Indies and was resident there. We have already come across the names of William Ballard and Thomas Tyson in connection with the Thornes.

We learn from Seyer's *Memoirs of Bristol* (1823)[3] that King Henry VIII visited his manor of Thornbury from 18 August 1534 for ten days. Being prevented from coming to Bristol by the plague, Mr. Thos. White, Mr. Nicholas Thorne, and the Chamberlin of Bristol, by consent of the Mayor and Common Council, resorted to Thornbury on 20 August and presented gifts on behalf of the commonalty to the King and Queen Anne. Seyer adds that according to another account, Henry VIII came to Bristol from Thornbury disguised with certain gentlemen to Mr. Thorn's house and secretly viewed the city which Mr. Thorn showed him.

Nicholas Thorne made his will[4] on 4 August 1546. Up to that time he had not conveyed to the Corporation of Bristol the hospital and estates of St. Bartholomew for the purpose of founding the grammar school according to the arrangements made by his brother Robert.[5] He now tried to make up for lost time. His sister Alice Jakman had now married William Harper, afterwards Mayor of London and founder of Bedford Grammar School—his sister Katherine Woseley (or Ouseley) had now married one Abouty.

By his first wife, Mary, he had surviving three sons, Robert, Nicholas and Edward, and two daughters, Frances and Mary : by his second and surviving wife, Bridget, a son John and a daughter Bridget. He had also two bastard sons, older than his legitimate sons, Robert and Nicholas. His second wife seems to have been married previously, though this is not stated in the pedigree; Nicholas mentions in his will " my wiffes three doughters . . . Alice, Barbara and Katheryn."

Describing himself as " citezon and marchaunte of the Cytie or Towne of Bristowe," Nicholas Thorne, by his will[6] of 4 August 1546 desires to be buried in the church of St. " Warborroughe " (Werburgh) where his late wife Mary had been buried and that at his burying there should be " dirige and masse." He bequeaths " to my brother in lawe william harper a gowne wherof the foreparte is lyned withe dammaske, a Jackett of tawny damaske a gowne furred withe budge a Jacket of tawny veluett and a dublett of satten and a golde ring withe tenne poundes in monye."

" And to my sister his wiffe a Ring withe a Dyamonde and more a Ring withe an esmerall and a Ring w[t] a rubye which is at this day in her keping my gowne of violett in grayne furred withe budge and fourtie ounces of siluer and more to her tenne poundes in mony."

" And to my brother her housbonde and to her twoo gownes of the price of liij[s] iiij[d]. And more to my sister a small Arres bedde."

---

[1] Ed. Glasgow, Vol. VI, p. 124.
[2] This designation, used to distinguish N. T. from his son, apparently misled the D.N.B. biographer into making N. T. his brother Robert's father.
[3] Vol. II, p. 214.
[4] P.C.C. Alen, 18.
[5] See J. Latimer, *Sixteenth Century Bristol*, p. 43.
[6] P.C.C. Alen, 18.

" Vnto ffraunces Woseley tenne poundes in saulte after xx^{s} le tonne." And to Nicholas his brother " twentie poundes in saulte aftre xx^{s} le tonne."

" Vnto Vincent Thorne Resident in Jeane twoo hundreth duckettes and more the residue of the debtes that the palavizenes geneweis owithe vnto me of the bequest of my brother Robert Thorne deceased whiche dett I reacon to be aboue twoo hundreth and fiftie duccattes the whiche Legacie I will be paide for hym vnto Leonardo Cattaynio geneweys or to his assigneis and to be putt in sainte Georges of Jeane to and for y^{e} vse behoofe proffett and advauntage of the saide Vincent Thorne. Also I will that if the saide Vincent Thorne happen to die before he come to thage of xxj yeres, Then I will that the same bequest be delyvered to the vse and behooffe of the howse of the Bartholomewis in Bristowe . . . there to be employed to the moste advauntage that may growe of and towardes the buylding and reparacon of the same howse or in purchasing of landes for the mayntenaunce of the ffree scoole there after the discrecion of myne executours."

To Robert Thorne " being prentis with William Osteriche of London haberdassher " £100 : to Nicholas Thorne " my basterde sonne nowe being in Biskey " £66 13s. 4d., which is to be in the keeping of the master to whom Nicholas is " prentis " for seven years, he finding sureties to the Chamber of Bristowe. To the Chamber of Bristowe £100 (£10 to the reparation of the bridge, £10 to mending the walls of the back and the quay and reparation of the banks in the marsh, £80 towards the making of Garnardes (garners) " to kepe suche prouision of Corn as shalbe prouided for the commens of the towne"). £100 to be expended by the advice and order of his neighbour, John Drewis thelder, to whom he bequeaths £40 and a black gown worth 30s.

To " pore people " at his funeral, not exceeding £15. " At my monnethes mynde and twelve monnethes mynde every of theyme xv^{li}." To each of 8 poor men of the parish of St. Nicholas and 4 of that of St. Warborough " that have been householders and fallen in decay," a muster or russet gown worth 20*s*. and 13*s*. 4*d*. Amongst the poor householders of the city of Bristol, 100 marks. To the Church of St. Nicholas, Bristol, 14*s*. towards the repair and maintenance of the clock and the chime. His debts to be paid.

" Towards the making of a damhedd of stone to the dock and the key for the making and repayring of Shipps xxx^{li}, to be made by the advice and counsel of Thomas Hicks and Edward Jonys " to each of whom he bequeaths 20*s*.

" To my cousin John Thorne " one scarlet gown and one furred with budge, a satin and a velvet doublet, and two jackets, one of damask; also to him and his wife two black gowns price 53*s*. 4*d*.

" To Mr. Harris scholemaister of the freescoole[1] at the Bartholomewes fyve mercs sterling and a black gowne price xxxs. for his paynes taking hereafter to bring upp youthe there in vertue to the pleasure of God. And he to have the same Rome that he nowe hathe for terme of his liffe sick and hole . . . Then I will that his waiges be enlarged to twentie poundes by the yeare. Item I bequeth to Thomas Clarke of Allar, to John Seriaunt ussher of the grammer scoole, to John Sare notary, Martyn Affyld, Thomas Warden, William Cooke and to ffraunces Coston, to each three tonne of saulte."

To 20 poor maidens of Bristol " of goodd name and fame " 5 marks each on their marriage (100 marks in all).

To each of his legitimate sons, Robert Thorne the younger, Nicholas, Edward and John, 100 marks and 100 oz. silver, half gilt and half parcel gilt, and one-seventh of three-quarters of his " household stuff."

To each of his daughters, Fraunces, Mary and Bridget Thorne, 200 marks and 200 oz. of silver (as above) and a similar portion of his " household stuff," and to the three daughters his share of the stock with the company he had joined with Edward Prynne and others.

To his legitimate sons he left his interest in a company he had joined with Thomas Shipman and others.

---

[1] Sampson (p. 221) says he was appointed by Nicholas before 1561. He was clearly Master in 1546.

To his wife Bridgett Thorne he left £150 and 150 tons of salt, £50 for household expenses for a year after his decease, 250 oz. of silver plate, half gilt, half parcel-gilt, one quarter of his " household stuff," all jewels, rings, etc., " as she hathe of me in her gouernine," except three which were bequeathed to his legitimate sons : " the best Ring w^{t} the Esmyrall " to Robert, " the Juell faschioned like an Akorne " to Nicholas, and the " ffenix w^{t} the Rubie and the hanging Perle " to Edward.

He further left his wife for life the farm of Allerton leased from the Earl of Huntington at £17 6 0 by the year, and now in the holding of Thomas Clarke at £29 0 0 by the year, and the house in Bristol in which he dwelt.

To her three daughters Alice, Barbara and Katheryn 20 tons of salt each.

To his son John Thorne £100 " which M^{r} John Millis of Hampton [the boy's grandfather and probably his godfather] standeth bounden . . . to pay to me," which is to be invested in the company with Thomas Shipman for the boy's use.

If all his seven legitimate children die under age, then of their shares, one third is left to Fraunces and Nicholas Woselay, " the childern of my sister Katheryn Abowty," and to Robert and Nicholas " my base sonnes "; one third to the house of the Bartholemewes towards the building and purchasing of lands for the maintenance of the free school; and one third to the Chamber of Bristol for reparation of the bridge and the highways.

His seven children to be under the rule and governance of the executors, and to be maintained out of the farm of Knowle and other his lands. Such lands were to be " repartyd " among them, " except the howse that I nowe dwell yn sett in Small Strete in Bristowe " which was left to his eldest legitimate son Robert, and his heirs—failing him to the legitimate sons and daughters in order, etc. His farm of Knowle and other lands in Bristowe to be divided among his four legitimate sons.

He left " to the howse of the Bartholomewes towards the maintenance of the free scoole and to make a library in such place as S^{r} John Barloo late deane of the dissolued howse and College of Westbury vppon Trym, John Drewis and ffraunces Codrington of Bristowe marchauntes shall thincke most best or meatest w^{t}in the howse of the said Bartholomewes xxx^{li} starling and all such bookes as I haue mete for the saide library "—also his " Astrolobia " " which is in the keping of John Sprent potticary w^{t} Cartes and Mappis withe suche Instrumentes as is in my howse belonging to the science of Astronomy or Cosmographie."

He left further to the said house for " garnishing of alters " and the glasing of windows of the church and school £36 13 4. £20 to retain counsel to convey the lands of Bartholomewes to the Chamber of Bristol, which was to be bound to keep up the school. To the said Mr. Barloo a black gown for xl^{s} and 5^{l} desiring him to take paine with John Drewis, ffraunces Codrington and John Harris, schoolmaster, to retain good counsell and to see that rules for the School be made " to bring vpp youths in vertuous customes and manners as well as in theire lerning according to the very intent and true meaning of my . . . brother Robert Thorne."

To his parish church of St. Warbergh (" Warborough ") in Bristol £6 13 4 towards the reparation of the church and maintaining of the place for assembling of merchants late builded against the said church wall [in accordance with his brother's will].

A bequest to his cousin John Amayne and to " my brother Coksey[1] and his wife ; to the latter also £5 a year for the " charges and tables " of his two daughters " now in the keapinge of theyme."

To the Chamber of Bristol 250 tons of salt and £150 in money, together equal to £400, " whereof 200^{l} is of the gift of Thomas Howell whiche died in Ciuill [Seville] and was by his testament assigned to be paide vnto me for the vse of clothe making and helping of young men. Of the whiche some is delyuered to certeyne Clothiers w^{t}in this towne 200^{l} . . . So that the Mayor with his brethren . . . will ymploye it with the 800^{l} my brother Robert Thorne gaue to the said Chamber in goodd lande, that the rent of the

[1] John Cokesay married Alice, daughter of Roger Wigston and sister of Mary, Nicholas Thorne's first wife (*Harl. Soc. Publ.*, Vol. XXI, p. 93).

same lande be for the same vse and entent as one M^r^ Thomas White of London purpose for the making and helping of young men inhabitaunt w^t^in the said Citie of Bristowe." If not put to this purpose within three years of his decease, he wills that the £200 of his bequest shall not be paid but divided between his seven children.

To the Chamber of Bristol 30 ton of salt was left for reparation of highways, conduits, etc.

To his cousin Agnes Saunders 3 tons of salt : a gown and jerkin to John Milles, " desiering him to be goodd vnto my louing wiffe and to my children " : " and to my mother in lawe his wiffe a gold ringe w^t^ a dyamonte." " I will that Thomas Shipman shall charge vnto myne Accompt one hundreth marcs in recompence and towardes the building of the Shipp called the Sauio^r^ to be disducted owte of my porcon at the ffynnyshing of the said Accompte."

The residue of his property to his legitimate sons in equal shares.

Executors to be " my righte and trustie ffreendes " Roger Barloo and Edwarde Pryn, marchaunts " as they that I most truste " : £20 to each.

Overseers : Fraunces Codrington and " my cousen " John Thorne : £5 and a black gown to each.

The will was proved on 15 October 1546.

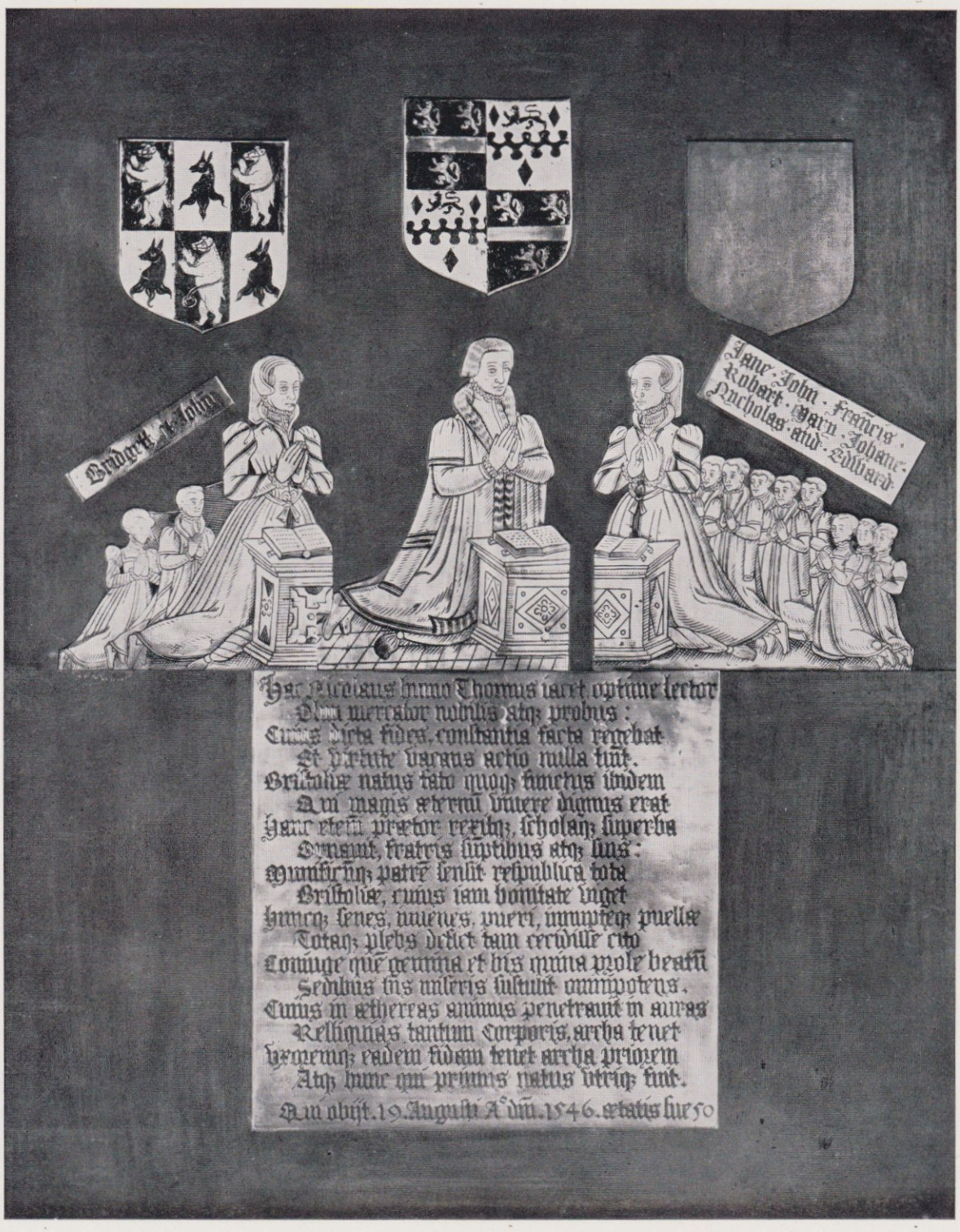
Sir John Barlow, Dean of Westbury-on-Trim, who was to supervise the library and make rules for the Grammar School, and Roger Barloo, executor of the will, were brothers. A third was William, Prior of Haverfordwest and later Bishop of St. David's. Roger, who was a debtor in Robert Thorne's inventory, and Henry Latimer were the " two friends of mine " whom Robert the younger introduced into Sebastian Cabot's expedition to La Plata in 1526 by the investment of 1,400 ducats, in order that he might have a first-hand account of the discoveries.[1] Roger was also the author of the *Geographia Barlow* (formerly wrongly attributed to William), " the first English work of its kind written after the Great Discoveries " which " marks a stage in the development of English Geographical thought." [2]

A brass, now in the Grammar School, was erected to Nicholas at the east end of St. Werburgh's church :[3]

Hâc Nicholaus humo Thornus jacet, optime lector,
Olim mercator nobilis atque probus;
Cujus dicta fides constantia facta regebat,
Et virtute vacans actio nulla fuit,
Bristoliæ natus fato quoque functus ibidem,
Qui magis æternùm vivere dignus erat.
Hanc etenim prætor rexitque scolâque superbâ
Ornavit, fratis [*sic*] sumptibus atque suis,
Munificumque patrem sensit respublica tota
Bristoliæ, cujus jam bonitate viget :
Huncque senes, juvenes, pueri, innuptæque puellæ
Totaque plebs deflet tam cecidisse citò,
Conjuge quem geminâ et bisquinâ prole beatum
Sedibus his miseris sustulit omnipotens :
Cujus in ætherias animus penetravit in auras,
Reliquias tantum corporis arca tenet;
Uxoremque eadem fidam tenet arca priorem
Atque hunc qui primus natus utrique fuit.
Qui obiit 19 Aug. A.D. 1546, ætatis suæ 50.

---

[1] Williamson, *Voyages of the Cabots*, pp. 262-3; Taylor, *Tudor Geography, 1485-1583*, pp. 45-6, 49-52.
[2] *Ibid.*, pp. 45, 52-8. [3] Barrett, *Antiquities of Bristol*, p. 483.



MEMORIAL BRASS OF NICHOLAS THORNE
1546

We need not touch on the later history of Nicholas Thorne's descendants or of the foundation of Bristol Grammar School. Our readers may turn to Latimer's *Sixteenth Century Bristol* and W. A. Sampson's *History of the Bristol Grammar School.*

A word is, however, due to Alice Thorne, sister of Robert and Nicholas.

At the time of her father's will (1519) she was apparently unmarried : when her mother made her will in 1523, she was the wife of Thomas Jakman : when her brother Robert made his in 1532 she was " late wife of Thomas Jackman," a widow with two children : Nicholas in his will of 1546 makes no reference to her by name, but leaves legacies " to my brother in lawe william harper " and " to my sister his wiffe," and the Thorne pedigree gives as her second husband " Sir W^{m} Harpur [or " Harpor "] Knight." Paul Wythipoll in 1542 had left a legacy to " my cosyn Harper."

There can be no doubt that Alice Jackman took as her second husband William Harper; and that this William Harper was the future Mayor of London and founder of Bedford Grammar School. It is curious, however, that the biographers of Harper know nothing of this first marriage.

William Harper was born at Bedford *c.* 1496.[1] He was apparently in the service of Robert Thorne by 1532, as the latter left £10 to " wyllyam harper " along with William Ballard, Thomas Tyson, Humfrey Coston, etc., who are known to have been in his service. He must have married Alice Jackman between 1532 and 1542. He became Freeman of the Merchant Taylors' Company in 1533, Master of the Company 1553, Alderman for Bridge Ward 1553, transferred to Dowgate 1556, Sheriff 1556-7, Mayor of London 1561-2, and was knighted 13 February 1562.

His scheme for the Bedford Charities originated in 1552. The school was granted in his name and that of Dame Alice his wife to the Mayor and Corporation of Bedford in 1566.

" Dame Alice " was probably not Alice Jackman, but a second or even third wife.

A marriage licence from the Faculty Office of the Archbishop of Canterbury was issued on 18 November 1547 to William Harper and Alice Chauntrell, widow. This William Harper may or may not have been our man.

The Visitation of London in 1568 as " since augmented " has the following, which shows that if he had married Alice Chauntrell in 1547, he had since married another Alice, widow of Richard Harrison.

HARPER

. . . vxor ejus	=	Sir William Harper Knight Maior of London	= Alice dau. of — Tomlinson ob. 10 Oct. 1569	= Richard Harrison of Shropshire 1 husband
Per chevron gules and argent three trefoils slipped, counterchanged on a chief of the second three martlets of the first				Beatrix Harrison unica filia nupta — Prestwood

This does not make it clear if the wife whose name is not given, though her arms are recorded, preceded or followed Alice Harrison. Harper had still another wife, as we shall see.

The arms are not those of Thorne or Jackman ; they have been identified as those borne by the Tomlinsons.[2]

Either Alice (Chauntrell) or Alice (Harrison) would seem to have been the " Dame Alice " of the Bedford Charities.

---

[1] This account is based on the *Biography* by J. G. Nichols, A. B. Beaven, *Aldermen of the City of London*, and Clode, *History of the Merchant Taylors' Company*, Vol. II, pp. 240-70.

[2] Sargeaunt, *History of Bedford School*, pp. 10-11, who assumes an error in the marriage licence of 1547 and another in the Visitation of Gloucestershire, where Harper is said to have married Alice, aunt of Edward Thorne. He admits only the marriages with Alice Harrison and Margaret Leedare (p. 21).

The second of these died, according to the Visitation, on 10 October 1569. She was buried on the 15th in St. Mary Woolnoth's, London.

On 13 September 1570 a marriage licence was granted by the Bishop of London to " William Harpare Knight of the City of London and Margaret Leedare of the same, Spinster." " Leedare " takes a different form in Harper's will of 27 October 1573, in which he refers to " Richard Lethers my wifes brother." He made Edward Thorne one of the overseers of his will, and left him a legacy as one of his " wellbelovid ffrindes." Harper died on 27 February 1574.

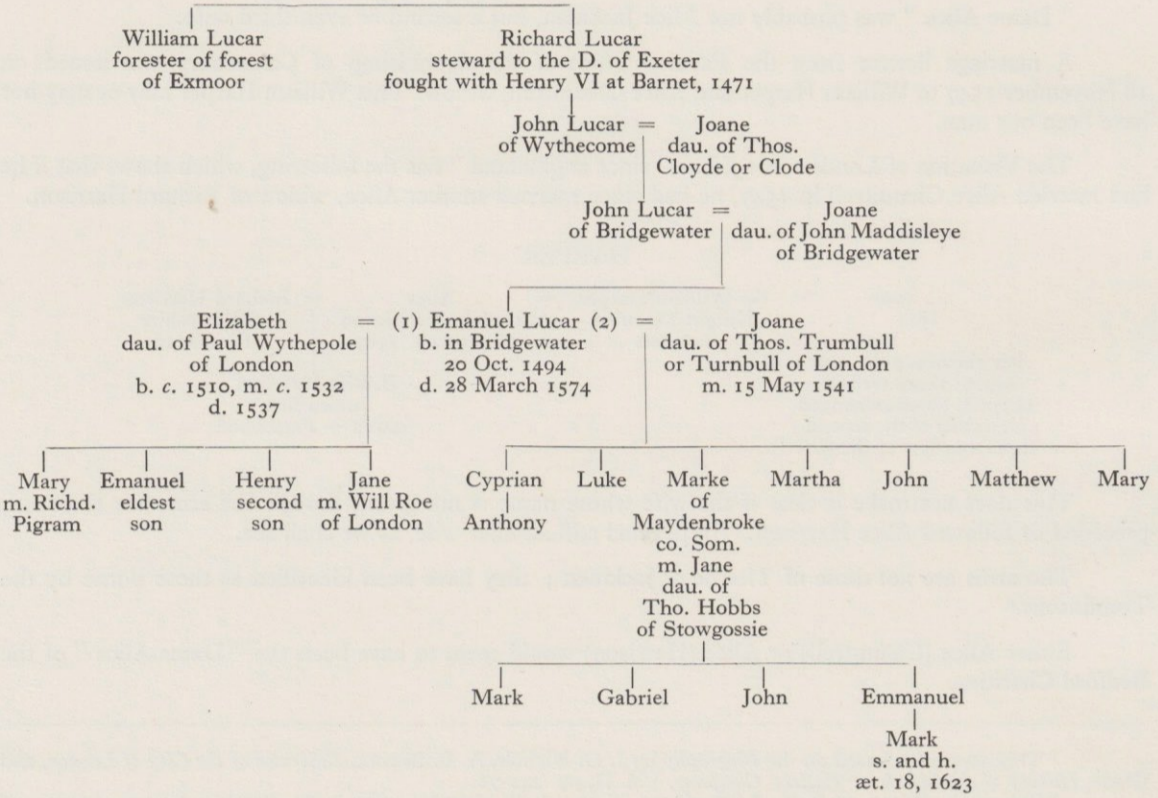
According to the Thorne pedigree, Edward, the third son of Nicholas Thorne by his first marriage, married " Margaret da —— and widow to S[r] Wm. Harper." This statement is borne out by a marriage licence granted by the Bishop of London on 4 September 1583 to " Edward Maxie, of Orsett, co. Essex, and Dame Margaret Harper, Widow, relict of Edward Thorne, of City of London, Gent. dec[d]."

Harper's relation to Edward Thorne and Edward Thorne's marriage of Harper's widow help to confirm the truth of Harper's first marriage to Alice Jackman, Edward Thorne's aunt.

2. Elizabeth Withypoll, Wife of Emanuel Lucar of London

Elizabeth Withypoll was Paul Withypoll's only daughter. Her husband, like Harper, seems to have owed his fortunes to the Thornes. Like him and Paul Withypoll, too, he was a Merchant Taylor who rose to be Master of the Company.

PEDIGREE OF LUCAR[1]


William Lucar
forester of forest
of Exmoor
Richard Lucar
steward to the D. of Exeter
fought with Henry VI at Barnet, 1471
John Lucar of Wythecome = Joane dau. of Thos. Cloyde or Clode
John Lucar of Bridgewater = Joane dau. of John Maddisleye of Bridgewater
Elizabeth dau. of Paul Wythepole of London b. c. 1510, m. c. 1532 d. 1537
= (1) Emanuel Lucar (2) b. in Bridgewater 20 Oct. 1494 d. 28 March 1574 =
Joane dau. of Thos. Trumbull or Turnbull of London m. 15 May 1541
Mary m. Richd. Pigram
Emanuel eldest son
Henry second son
Jane m. Will Roe of London
Cyprian
Anthony
Luke
Marke of Maydenbroke co. Som. m. Jane dau. of Tho. Hobbs of Stowgossie
Martha
John
Matthew
Mary
Mark
Gabriel
John
Emmanuel
Mark s. and h. æt. 18, 1623

[1] Based on Harleian Soc. Pub. I, 49, XI, 71.

According to the pedigrees, Emanuel Lucar, like Paul Withypoll and Robert Thorne, was a west-country man who eventually found his home in London. He was born at Bridgwater on 20 October 1494 as the son of John Lucar. The pedigree does not include Lucas de Lucar, who with Paul Withypoll was one of a commission to investigate a mercantile dispute in London in July 1527, nor Thomas Lucar, who is mentioned in Robert Thorne's will of 1532 with William Ballard and other men then in his service for a legacy of £10. These were however probably related to him.

But already in 1532 Emanuel Lucar himself was in still closer relation to Robert Thorne. He received a legacy of £50, and other clauses of the will relate to him. " Also I bequethe v^{c} [500]^{li} to be repartyd in the Cyttie of London in the xxv wardes xx^{li} in euery warde among the poore householders after the discrescion of honnest men chosen by my Executours in euery warde of whiche is parte all redy deliueryd by Emanuell Lucar to my maister Powle Wythipoll." " Also I woold there be deliueryd to Emanuell Lucar cc^{li} sterling in monney for to occupye for his owne behoofe for the space of v yeres vppon his owne obligacion w^{t}out any suertyes." And again, " Also I woold there be noon other accompts nor no other thing demaunded of Emanuell Lucar my seruaunte by myn executours. And that they and all others to be content of all that hath past betwene vs and to receyue the accompt as by our books apperithe w^{t}out anny further serche made ayen him." " I name for my executours . . . Poule Wythypoule my maister for one and Emanuell Lucar as an other." And as Paul Withypoll renounced the task, it fell to Emanuel Lucar to carry out the provisions of this most important testament.

At the date of the will, 16 May 1532, Lucar was not married, as Thorne leaves £50 to Elisabethe Withypoll, sister to Edmond. He must have married her soon after, as she died on 29 October 1537 " of yeares not fully 27," leaving him four children.

In a Book of Hours probably executed early in the fifteenth century for John de Beaufort, first Earl of Somerset,[1] has been inserted :

> " This day y^{e} xxix day of octob^{r} dysseasyde elysabethe lukar dowther of Poll Withypoll a^{o} m^{l} v^{c} xxxvij."

This, like the Salisbury missal referred to on p. 15 *supra*, must at one time have been in the possession of the Withypolls. Madden points out that many of the entries in this Book of Hours are duplicated in the Salisbury missal, where we find the above note opposite the date iv kl. Nov. (29 October).[2]

Elizabeth was buried in St. Laurence Poultney with an epitaph which is a literary curiosity.[3] The fact that she is credited with a knowledge of Latin, Spanish and Italian but not French perhaps suggests that she had spent some of her early years in the countries in which her father Paul had commercial connections.

" St. Laurence Poultney.

A very fair Stone and fairly plated, in the South Ile and Body of the Church.

Every Christian heart seeketh to extoll
The glory of the Lord, our onely Redeemer;
Wherefore Dame Fame must needs inroll
Paul Withypoll *his childe, by love and Nature,*
Elizabeth, *the wife of* Emanuel Lucar,
In whom was declared the goodnesse of the Lord,
With many high vertues, which truely I will record.

---

[1] *Horæ B. Mariæ Virginis* (Royal MSS. 2A XVIII, f. 32b).
[2] *Collectanea Topographica et Genealogica*, Vol. I, p. 280. Here the surname is given as *lukaz*, in the B.M. catalogue as *Lucas*.
[3] Stowe's *Survey of London* (1720), Vol. I, Bk. II, p. 189.

She wrought all Needle-workes that women exercise,
With Pen, Frame, or Stoole, all Pictures artificiall,
Curious Knots or Trailes, what fancy would devise,
Beasts, Birds, or Flowers, even as things naturall:
Three manner hands could she write, them faire all.
To speake of Algorisme, or accounts, in every fashion,
Of women, few like (I thinke) in all this Nation.

Dame Cunning her gave a gift right excellent,
The goodly practice of her Science Musicall,
In divers tongues to sing, and play with Instrument,
Both Viall and Lute, and also Virginall;
Not onely upon one, but excellent in all.
For all other vertues belonging to Nature,
God her appointed a very perfect creature.

Latine *and* Spanish, *and also* Italian,
She spake, writ, and read, with perfect utterance;
And for the English, *she the Garland wan.*
In Dame Prudence *Schoole, by Graces purveyance,*
Which cloathed her with Vertues, from naked Ignorance:
Reading the Scriptures, to judge light from darke,
Directing her faith to Christ, the onely Marke.

The said Elizabeth *deceased the* 29 *day of October*, An. Dom. 1537. *Of yeeres not fully* 27. *This Stone, and all hereon contained, made at the cost of the said Emanuel, Merchant-Taylor.*"

On 15 May 1541 Lucar took as his second wife Joane, daughter of Thomas Trumbull or Turnbull of London, by whom he had seven children. Cyprian, the eldest son of this marriage, and his brother Mark, were both Fellows of New College, Oxford.[1] Cyprian was also entered at Lincoln's Inn. He was keenly interested in mathematics and its practical applications, an authority on gunnery,[2] and author of *A Treatise named Lucar Solace devided into fovver bookes*, 1590, dedicated to William Roe (possibly the man to whom Ben Jonson has a poem) who had married his half-sister Jane. We have already seen that it was from Cyprian that Hakluyt and Dee received copies of the Thorne papers and his father's interest in discovery was maintained by his family. Richard Madox, chaplain to the Fenton expedition of 1582, has several references to the Lucars in his unpublished diary :[3]

"11 March. I supt in botulph lane at M^{rs} Lucars. She hath 3 sones Ciprian Mark John and hir dawghter Mary who plays wel on y^{e} lute. She gave me a peece of bark wch her cosyn[4] Emanuel y^{t} went w^{t} Sir Francis Drake sent her for she is a very honest gentlewoman.

15 March. I being w^{t} Mr. Ciprian Lucar he brought me to his neybour Mr. Ashley who maketh plaine cardes, this man is of Shropshire. He had prepared beads and other devises to venter with S^{r} Humphrei Gilberte who is now about another viage. He told me y^{t} he thought to se when a letter dated at London y^{e} first of May shold be delyvered at China before midsomer following. He avouched upon report as he sayd of y^{e} yndians y^{t} ther was a saylable passage over America between 43 and 46 degrees throe w^{ch} he sayd S^{r} Frances Drake came home fro y^{e} Moluccas."

---

[1] Aubrey's *Short Lives*, ed. A. Clark.
[2] *v.* Corbett, *Drake and the Tudor Navy*, Vol. I, pp. 362, 363, 368.
[3] B. M., Cotton MS. App. XLVII, ff. 9, 16, 16d.
[4] *Rectius*, half-brother. He was the son of Emanuel and his first wife Elizabeth Withypoll.

During his stay Mrs. Lucar gave him a rosary of beads which was later seized and cast overboard by an indignant Protestant.

Emanuel Lucar made his will[1] on 9 March and confirmed it on 15 March 1574. At this time his second wife and nine children of whom four were by his first wife, still lived. Of his second family two sons, Luke and Matthew, were apparently dead. Lucar died on 28 March 1574 and his will, a document of enormous length, was proved on 7 May following.

He describes himself in his will as " Emanuell Lucar thelder gentleman cytezen and marchant tailo^{r} of London." He desires to be buried " in the vault which is made in the churchyard of . . . S^{t} Botolphe next Bishopsgate in the south alley and doth adioine unto my tombe that is sette in the walle of my dwelling house."

" And I will that so many scutchions of my armes and also of my wyues armes be made paynted vpon paper as shalbe requysite and that the same scutchions shalbe fastened and fixed vppon the herse clothe and ornamentes vsed at my buriall."

He leaves gifts of broadcloth to Johane his well-beloved wife, to his sons, daughters and servants.

To his son Ciprian Lucar his ring of gold with his arms, and a ring " with a cornalyn wherein is engraved the face of Bacchus or some other monster." Rings were also left to his sons Marke, John, Emanuell and Harry, and rings and jewels to his wife Johane.

" I bequeathe the table [sc. picture] in w^{ch} I and Elizabeth my first wife are counterfeyted with the curtayn vnto my . . . dawghter Marie now the wife of Richard Pegrem "; " that table in w^{ch} I am onely counterfeyted with the curten " to his son Ciprian;

" All books and things requisite for a marchaunts counting house " to the son . . . aptest to vse them :

" One paire of my virgynalls " was left to his daughter Martha Lucar, another to his youngest daughter Mary Lucar. " All my other instrumentes of musicke to my children that can play or that be willing to learn to play vppon them."

To his sons Cyprian, Mark and John, " three of my best swoords " : to John " my dagger with knyves bodkin and sheathe garnished with siluer and enameled."

His goods were to be divided into three parts :

" the one third I do reserue for my self according to the custom of the cytie of London " : the second to go to Johane his wife : the third to the children of his second marriage (his sons Cyprian, Mark and John and his daughters Martha and Mary Lucar), inasmuch as in his lifetime he had sufficiently advanced his children of the first marriage, Emmanuel, Harry, Mary (wife of Richard Pegrem) and Jane (wife of William Roe).

He appoints as executors his wife Johane and his sons Cyprian, Mark and John.

---

[1] P.C.C. Martyn, 16.

III. EDMUND WITHYPOLL. 1547-82

EDMUND WITHYPOLL was born not later than 1514 or 1515. As a boy he was instructed by the humanist protégé of Dean Colet and Cardinal Wolsey, Thomas Lupset, who was, from 1526 to 1530, rector of St. Martin's, Ludgate. Lupset, in 1529, dedicated to Withypoll, who had then ceased to be his pupil, his admirable work, *An Exhortation to Young Men*, and in the course of it throws various lights on the characters of Paul Withypoll and his son.

He says that now that Edmund is of age and confirmed (" by the common borde of houselynge admytted into the nombre of men "), he can express the love which so long as he was his pupil he was bound to conceal. (" I thynke you lacked with me, no cheryshinge, but of cokerynge you hadde very lyttel.") " If you wyll call to your minde all the frayes, that haue benne betwene you and me, or betwene me and Smythe,[1] you shall fynde, the causes euer depended of a care I had for your and his maniers, when I sawe certayne phantasis in you or him, that iarred from true opinions." It seems clear that Withypoll at least, even as a boy, was inclined to criticise ecclesiastical short-comings, while his father and Lupset were more conservative.

Lupset goes on to bid him take heed of three things in due order, the soul, the body, and the substance of this world. He never forgets that he is addressing one who is to be a busy and wealthy merchant.

Withypoll must read the New Testament and in a reverential spirit. " Presume not in no case to thynke, that there you vnderstonde ought : leue deuisinge thervpon : submit your selfe to the expositions of holy doctores : and euer conforme your consent to agre with Christes church." With the Gospels he should read Chrysostom and Jerome and later the *Ethics* of Aristotle, " eyther vnder some expert philosopher, orels with comment of Futtiratius." " And lette Plato be familiar with you, specially in the bokes that he wryteth *De re publica*. Also you shall fynde moch for your knowelege in the moral philosophie of Cicero, as in his bokes *De officiis*, *de senectute*, *de fato*, *de finibus*, *de Achademicis questionibus*, *de Thust.* [? *Disp. Tusc.*] Specially rede with diligence the workes of Seneca : of whom ye shall lerne as moche of vertue as mans wit can teche you. These workes I think sufficient, to shew you what is vertue, and what is vice." " No bokes, I wyll not aduyse you, for your soules study to rede, thanne these : excepte hit be Enchiridion, that Erasmus wrytethe, a worke doubtles, that in fewe leaues conteynethe an infynite knowlege of goodnes. Thynke not my good Edmond, that I ouercharge you. For I knowe what pleasure you haue in readinge."

As for the body, " Be temperate in your lustes, touching the bodyly pleasure : the tyme shal not be longe tyll your frendes by goddis grace, wyll prouide you of an honeste mate. . . . For this part I wolde you reade, as your leiser shalbe, a littel worke of Galen *De bona valetudine tuenda*."

As for worldly wealth, " as wel in holy scripture, as in the other philosophers, and specially in Seneca, you shal finde many lessons." . . . " In this part I can giue you smal aduyse of my selfe, bycause I haue had but smal experience here in." . . . " What may be these goodes, and what way you may lawfully gette them, I doubte not, but your father wyll in tyme conueni[e]nt shewe you. He is of that sorte of men, the whiche hath by longe approued honestie purchased hym a good name, and is therby beloued and regarded of good men : whose steppes if you folowe, you shal by goddes grace come to lyke worshyppe, and be of lyke or

[1] Christofer Smythe, son of Andrew, had been Withypoll's fellow-pupil. An Andrew Smith was much employed as a Notary Public at this time.

more habilitie to leaue to your children sufficient to passe this lyfe with." " Yet before I leue this iii care, I wyll shew you my mind what is . . . the best portion of worldely ryches. . . . Procure to haue plentie of frendes. . . . Howe you shall know them y^{t} be worthy to be your frendis, and by what menes and what wey frendes be both gotten and also kept, ye shall best lerne in Ciceros littell boke *De amicitia*."

Lupset further advises the reading of Xenophon's *Oeconomia*, and adds that as the Latin translation by " Raphaelle " (sc. Maffejus) " leseth a greatte parte of the grace, that hit hath in the greke tonge," he has himself translated the book into English, and Withypoll shall have this when he is inclined to read it. We infer that under Lupset he had not learnt Greek—at least not to any great extent. Withypoll should also read Aristotle's *Politics*, Books VII and VIII, " for to here his counsel concernynge the bryngyng vp of children, and the vse of other certayne thinges."

After concluding the general part of his treatise Lupset adds a few special directions, " bicause I somwhat know your disposition." We thus get particular light on some points in the boy's character. It is clear that he had a hot temper.

" Take hede my good Withypoll of your passion toward wrath, ire, and anger. . . . Be not light ered in hering a word of displesure . . . you must be conuersante with . . . marchantis, amonge whom eueryone thynketh him self both lorde and mayster. . . . In suche company chanceth to be often dysdayneful lokes, proude countenances, scornes, mockes . . . whereby ryseth moche debate, and some tyme . . . plaine furie. . . . Let y^{e} quarel be what you lust, euer by your pacience and sufferance, you shal haue aduauntage of hym that prouoketh you, and finally, for your often forbearynge, a name of sobrenes, wisdome, and discretion." Plato and Seneca will be of help towards ruling this passion. " The best is not to be angrie, the nexte is not to shewe in wordes or countenance your angre, but remembre, if it chance that you be angred . . . beware that you nourisshe not this grefe . . . and seke atonment as sone as it can be possible. Begin mine owne good Withipoll to ouerthrow this bestely passion of wroth. . . . To your enferior be pitiful, buxome, and redy in offering your selfe, both to take and kepe frendeshyp with your felowe and companion . . . easly forget iniuries. . . . To your better and superiour if you obey and giue place it shall be reputed to your commendation and prayse . . . the more ye be enclyned not only to be quickely angrie, but also to nourysshe longe your angre : the more diligence you must bitimes take, to correcte and amende your nature." " Nothing more hyndreth y^{e} gaines of your . iii . care, then doth impacient chidynge with other. For it causeth manye to forbeare companye : and by that euer foloweth losse of occupienge. And some tyme a good worde behynde your back may auantage you more then a longe sayling in to Spaine, and an yuel worde lykewyse may do you more hurte than a losse of a shyppe."

Further, " let your mynde my good Withipol neuer delite to vtter any lie. Eyther speke not, or speke truly, what faute so euer you may do, let it not be defended with a false tale."

Lastly Lupset again warns him against his inclination to follow the times in criticising the church. He is " neuer to be none of these busy medlers." " Let the gospel be ordered by them, that be admitted for doctours thereof. Let the prestes be blamed of them that haue the rule of the order. Let common ceremonies and all olde customes alone." . . . " You presume, when you meddel with them, that be not vnder you. You presume, whan you take in hande to amende this or that, where your parte is not to speake. And specially you be presumptuous, when you dare crake, that you knowe goddes wil. Leue therfore my good Edmond, al maner of medlynge."

After all, Lupset says, there are indeed no goods but those of the soul : and nothing can hurt a man but himself, though he be spoiled of his goods, tortured, imprisoned, or put to death. To strengthen himself in this confidence, let him read Epictetus' *Enchiridion*, Simplicius' comment on which he is himself intending to translate. " Then shal you finde suche swetenes in that boke, that I beleue hit will rauishe you in to an hygher contemplation, then a greatte sorte of our religious men come to."

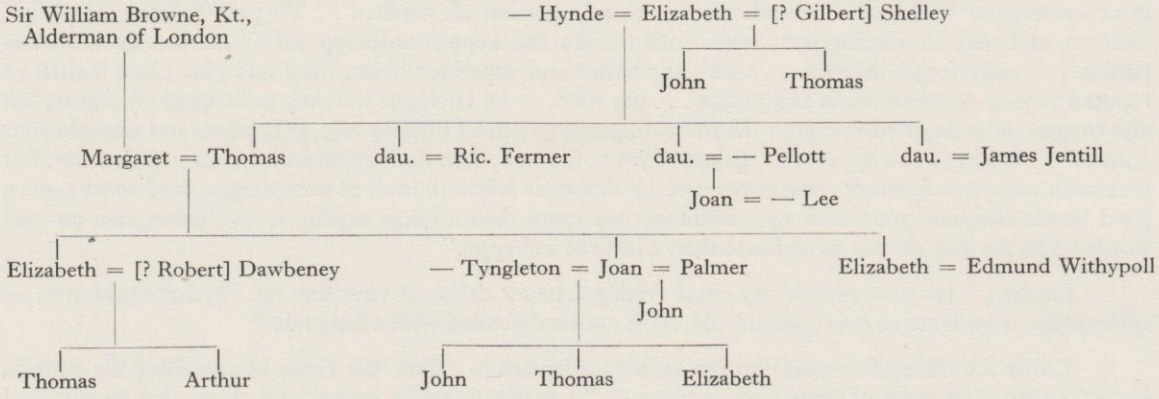
Lupset's work throws a valuable light on his own position as a humanist as well as on the character of his pupil. But to us who are primarily concerned with Edmund Withypoll it is astonishingly interesting to have this picture of the boy, hot-tempered, resentful, not too scrupulous about the truth, yet a lover of reading, and lovable in himself, ambitious to increase his fortune as a merchant, yet with an active mind

to follow the thought of his time and criticise outworn abuses. The faults which were apparent to his tutor were, we hope, largely conquered in after years, though traces of some of them are to be seen. But to the end he showed the fruits of his early instruction. He gathered wealth by worldly wisdom and mercantile enterprise, but he remained a humanist with the humanist's love of letters and of art, and apparently with the humanist's scorn of old-fashioned ecclesiasticism.

When Lupset wrote, Withypoll was no doubt already engaged in his father's mercantile business—and probably within the years that followed, he spent some time in Italy, possibly some time also in Spain.

About 1535 he was married to Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Hind or Hynde of London, by whom he became in time the father of eleven sons and eight daughters. From Thomas Hynde's will,[1] made 23 March 1528 and proved 20 April 1529, we learn a little about him and his family. He describes himself as " late citezein and mercer of London and now being disfraunchesed of the fredome and liberties of the said Citie." [2] He desires to be buried in St. Antholin's, his parish church. He states that he has been executor to William Browne, late Alderman of London and late father to Margaret his wife, to his good mother Elizabeth Shelley, to his brother James Jentill and to John Thomas, late citizens and mercers of London. He mentions his wife Margaret, his three daughters Elizabeth (who has two sons, Thomas and Arthur Dawbeney), Joan (who has three sons and a daughter, John, Thomas and Elizabeth Tyngleton and John Palmer), and Elizabeth, his youngest daughter, still unmarried and not yet of age. It is the last no doubt who became the wife of Edmund Withypoll. One of the witnesses to the will is Robert Dawbeney, merchant taylor, probably Hynde's son-in-law, and probably the same man who later witnessed the will of Paul Withypoll.

HYNDE PEDIGREE



As we have seen, Edmund Withypoll in 1540 purchased for £20 of his uncle John Withypoll land at Withypole and Dodinghill, Salop, the early home of his race, in 1544 along with his father purchased the fee of the manor of Mark at Walthamstow and the rectory and advowson of the vicarage, and in 1545 with his father the manor of Christchurch, Ipswich, and other possessions of the dissolved Priory.[3]

---

[1] P.C.C. Jankyn, 5.

[2] Hinde's disfranchisement, for whatever cause it was incurred, was afterwards annulled, as is shown by an entry in the archives of the City of London (*Repertory* 7, f. 214) : " [Die] Mercurii 4 Sept. [? year]. This day yt was shewed to Thomas Hynde mercer the Restitucion of his libertie and ffraunches geuen to hym at the last commen counsell to the which he ansueryd in thes wordes that as good a Gyfte as they haue geuen to him he wyll geue yt Clerely ageyn to hym [= them] ffor he assured theym and sayd thes wordes I wyll cume in ageyne at suche Gate as I went oute or elles I wyll neuer cume."

[3] After his father's death, some time between 1558 and 1579, Edmund brought a suit in Chancery against Sir Hugh Pawlett and Dame Elizabeth his wife, formerly wife of Sir Thomas Pope and one of the executors of his will, claiming that Holybread close was part of the manor of Christ Church, having been bought at twenty years' purchase for 100 marks (*Chancery Proceedings*, 188/41).

Cowell Photo-Litho Ipswich.

In 1544 Withypoll accompanied Henry VIII on his expedition against Boulogne and brought away with him a folio MS. of *Ciceronis Epistolæ*, which was presented in 1663 by Dr. Kingsley to the Library of Canterbury Cathedral. The book contains the following note : " This booke I Edmond Witherpoll found in the lybrary off owre ladye's churche in Bulleyn the xxv day of Sept. Anno Domini 1544."[1]

From the following incident, which perhaps testifies to the hot temper against which Lupset had warned him, we gather that for a time he made his home at the new possessions at Walthamstow.

On 16 December 1545, Edmund Wythypoll, of Walchamstowe, alias Walcombstowe, in the county of Essex, gentleman, alias E. W., lately of Walchamstowe, Essex, gentleman, alias E. W., of London, gentleman, alias E. W., citizen and merchant tailor of London, alias E. W., gentleman, alias Edmund Vediopolo, of the city of London, merchant, received a grant of pardon at the Queen's suit, for the slaying of Williame Mathewe, late of Walchamstowe, yeoman, alias Guellyam Frenchman, of Lowhall in Walchamstowe, serving man.[2]

Perhaps after this incident Walthamstow was a less pleasant place of residence to Edmund Withypoll than before. At any rate we soon find him establishing himself in a new home. He had naturally turned to the other place where he had large possessions—Ipswich.[3]

The mansion of Christchurch, an ideally beautiful " E-shaped " Tudor house, in a beautiful Park, now belongs to the town of Ipswich and contains picture-galleries and an archæological museum. This mansion is the great memorial in our day of the past splendour of the Withypolls.

Edmund Withypoll must have begun to build the house, which he renamed " Christchurch Withypoll," as soon as he succeeded to his father's property. The fact that he was a scholar, as well as a most successful man of business, is indicated by the Latin inscriptions he had engraved upon his walls. In a stone tablet over the porch we read

FRVGALITATEM . SIC . SERVAS
VT
DISSIPATIONEM . NON . INCVRRAS
1549

In the beautiful entrance-hall, on tablets over a niche to the left above the great fireplace :

ANNO DNĪ
MDXLVIII

and again, over the fireplace :

RES. MIHI, NŌ, ME REBVS
SVBMITTERE, CONOR

and to the right of the fireplace :

NVLLVM NVMEN ABEST,
SI SIT PRVDENTIA

and

NON ALIIS
SED DEO

---

[1] *Gentleman's Magazine*, Vol. LXXIII, p. 252 ; *Repertorium Bibliographicum*, Vol. I, p. 125.

[2] *Patent Roll*, 37 Hen. VIII, Pt. II ; *Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, Vol. XX, Pt. II, Nos. 1,067 (40) and 1,068 (32). Low Hall was granted in fee to Sir Ralph Sadler in 1541 (Lyson's *Environs of London*, IV, 205, etc.).

[3] The Court Rolls of the Rectory Manor are preserved in the Walthamstow Museum. There are records of some 15 courts between 1554 and 1581, whilst Edmund Withypoll was lord of the manor. They throw no light on the family history except that in 1555 Edmund was present in court. There is no record of any court between 1581 and 1601, the first Court Baron of Reynold Argall.

Mr. Corder[1] suggests that these inscriptions were originally over doorways. Over the East Garden gateway was

QVO MIHI FORTVNÆ SI NON CONCEDITVR VTI.

Queen Elizabeth is said to have stayed at the mansion on her visit to Ipswich, 6-11 August 1561.[2]

When Edmund Withypoll went into his house his family consisted, we may suppose, of seven sons, Paul, John, Bartholomew, Edward, Daniel, Jeremy and William, and four daughters Anne, Alice, Anne (the repetition of the same name in a family at this time was not uncommon) and Mary. Other sons and daughters followed. Peter (baptised at St. Margaret's, Ipswich, 20 March 1549), Martha (*ditto*, 9 March 1550), Ambrose (*ditto*, 1 February 1551), Elizabeth (22 Jan. 1553), Benedict, Benjamin[3] (20 Sep. 1557), Frances, Frances (two daughters).

Edmund Withypoll, as a large holder of church lands, would naturally be an object of attack to Catholics, and when Edward VI had died and Mary was on the throne, Catholics saw their hands strengthened. Possibly Withypoll, to build his house, had made free with the walls of the adjacent churchyard of St. Margaret's, and had not spared other ecclesiastical property. Accordingly, we find him in conflict with the new régime.

We learn from the *Acts of the Privy Council*[4] that on 19 March 1555, Edmund Withipoll, being complained of, was commanded by the Lords of the Council to pay to the curate of St. Margaret's in Ipswich iiij^{li} yearly and all arrerages, and to suffer them to enjoy the use of the churchyard and to build up the wall of the churchyard. Sir John Bruse[5] and Mr. Foster were commissioned to examine the plucking down of the priest's house and taking away the ground by the said Wythipoll and the taking away the tithes from the churches of St. Stephen's and St. Helen's, and to make an end thereof, if they may.

At some later date of the reign of Philip and Mary, the churchwardens of St. Margaret's complained that the order of the Privy Council of 19 March 1555 had not been obeyed, and Edmund Withypoll had done fresh acts and had detained Hallybrede Close for the space of 9 years.[6]

Withypool's disaffection to Queen Mary's government may perhaps be inferred from another extract from the *Acts of the Privy Council*. The Council on 7 August 1558 thanks the Duke of Norfolk for diligence in setting forth the Demilaunces out of Norfolk and Suffolk. " Edmund Withypole, W. Brampton and W. Gresham that made defaulte—they are all three sent for."

Disagreements between Withypoll and the civic authorities of Ipswich continued after the accession of Elizabeth. At an assembly held on 18 April 1564, it was resolved " That a suite shall be commenced against m^{r} Withipoll and others for fishing in the river at Handford Bridge by his commandement." [7]

More pleasant relations are suggested by an entry in the Ipswich Chamberlain's accounts for 8 December 1564 : " pd. for a joule of fressh sturgeon that was given by my lorde Wentworth at Mr. Withipolles, vs." [8]

On 10 July 1566, Mr. Withypoll was fined by the Corporation 3s. for taking in with hedge and gate the way for horse and foot from Brook's Hall to Dayry Lane, viz. Pedder's Lane, and payned to lay the same open.[9]

In 1567 a dispute arose between Withypoll and the Bailiffs and Commonalty of Ipswich, relative to a fair called Holy Trinity Fair. The suit " Wythypoole *v.* The Bailiffs and Commonalty of Ipswich " was heard in the Star Chamber 19 June 1568.[10]

---

[1] *History of Christchurch*, p. 24. [2] *Ibid.*, p. 27.
[3] Described in the register as " ye dowt^{r} of M^{r} Wythipoll." But as Edmund Withypoll certainly had a son Benjamin, this is probably a slip of the pen.
[4] Vol. V (N.S.), p. 105. [5] Whose daughter afterwards married Withypoll's son Edward.
[6] *Hist. MSS. Comm.*, 9th Report, Vol. I, p. 260. [7] Bacon's MS. *Annals of Ipswich*, p. 266.
[8] *Hist. MSS. Comm.*, 9th Report, Vol. I, p. 248b.
[9] Quoted from Bacon's *Annals*, by Corder, *Hist. of Christchurch*, p. 27.
[10] *Ibid.* ; *Hist. MSS. Comm.*, 9th Report, Vol. I, p. 260 ; *Star Chamber Proceedings*, 20/178.

Eleven years later the two parties were again at variance. The Ipswich annalist records on 10 April 1579, " Matters in controversy with M[r] W. referred to M[r] Clench." [1]

On the other hand, on 23 December 1575, the Corporation granted a lease of Whetton Lands to Mr. W. for eleven years.[2]

As Lord of the Manor of Christchurch, Mr. Withypoll held a manorial court, which apparently sometimes exceeded its rights, as we see from the following : " 6 December 1571. On the presenting by diverse freemen of Ipswich of divers tipplers, allowed by the Towne, at the Court of M[r] W's Lordeship as offenders and thereby infringing the Liberties of the Towne,—one of them being a Coroner, and two of them being of the 24[ty] are therefore made incapable of their offices." [3]

Through his possession of Christchurch Withypoll seems to have been involved in two Chancery suits. The first was brought by Robert Burcher against Edmund Wythepol " touching the manor," and the other by Edmund Wythipoole against Sir Hugh Powlet, Dame Elizabeth his wife, and another touching the site of the Trinity Priory.[4]

We may now ask if Edmund Withypoll, after settling at Ipswich, continued to be a merchant either in Ipswich or in London or became a country gentleman pure and simple. The question is not easy to answer. One may say, however, that from this time he ceases to be described as a " merchant tailor," or " citizen of London "—and is generally " of Ipswich, esquire." We have no evidence of his carrying on a mercantile business at Ipswich, beyond the fact that in his will of 1582 he speaks of his " counting-house or closet of his mansion-place." On the other hand, it is noticeable that Frances Lady Withypoll, widow of his grandson Sir Edmund Withypoll, in her will made in 1623 made a bequest of five pounds a year " to my three prentices." Unless, as Mr. Redstone suggests, her " prentices " were her domestic servants, this would imply that at that time the family had some business in Ipswich, and it is not likely that they would have returned to mercantile life if it had once been abandoned. Mr. Redstone asserts emphatically that the Withypoles were in no way connected with the commercial interests and activities of the borough, and he doubts if they possessed the freedom. Any business they did was, therefore, probably of a financial kind, that is, money-lending, which, we may suppose, was one of the means by which Paul Withypoll had accumulated wealth.

We have in the Close Rolls various evidences of debts owed to Edmund Withypoll by noblemen and gentlemen.

Henry, Earl of Arundel gives a recognisance to pay Edmund Wethepoll, Esq., £1,000 by Christmas Day 1554,[5] Edward Fynes, Knight of the Garter, Lord Clinton and Saye one to pay him £140 at the Feast of All Saints 1556,[6] Sir Thomas Gerrard of Brynne in the county of Lancaster one to pay him £31 13 4 at Michaelmas 1559 (a further 200 marks to be paid within six days after Sir Thomas' death[7]), and William Candyshe of Trymley in the county of Suffolk, Esquire, one to pay him £400 at Pentecost 1571.[8] And Edmund Withypoll's will made in 1582 shows that at that time £240 was due to him from Lord Cheyneye, payable at the birth of the first child of Lord Cheyneye or at the time of his death, £200 from Sir Thomas Gerrard of Brene in the county of Lancaster to be paid at his decease, and 100 marks from the heirs of William Cawndishe, Esquire, " paiable long time past."

Edmund Withipoole was one of various Suffolk gentlemen who paid a composition to avoid knighthood in the year 1 and 2 Philip and Mary (6 July 1554-5). His comparative wealth may be seen from the fact that he paid £10 while Nicolas Bacon paid £6 13 4 and Edward Glemham 40*s*.[9]

Whatever the sources of Edmund Withypoll's wealth were, he kept to his father's course and constantly added to the number of his landed estates and other possessions.

---

[1] Bacon, *Annals*, p. 320. [2] *Ibid.*, p. 309. [3] *Ibid.*, p. 293.
[4] Copinger, *Manors of Suffolk*, Vol. IV, p. 126; *Chanc. Proc.*, Ser. II, 188/41. [5] *Close Roll*, 511.
[6] *Ibid.*, 535. [7] *Ibid.*, 564. [8] *Ibid.*, 861. [9] Nichols, *Herald and Genealogist*, Vol. V, p. 23.

In 1550 a fine was levied in respect of rents issuing from the manor of Copdock Hall, Copdock, by Edmund Wythepowle and others against Peter Moone and others.[1]

On 21 May 1552, Thomas Gawdge of Shottisham had licence to grant to John Southwell, Edmund Wythypoll, Robert Lyndsey and Richard Wythe his messuage and land called Alderiches and Wyvettes in Huntyngfeld, Hevenyngham, Uppeston and Cratfeld, Suffolk, and all his lands there and elsewhere in Blything hundred.[2]

On 26 February 1553, William Webb, Esq., and William Breton, of London, sold to Edmund Withypoll the tithes of grain of the parishes of St. Peter, St. Nicholas, St. Mary Key, and St. Matthew, Ipswich, which had formerly belonged to the Priory of St. Peter, Ipswich, and had been part of the possessions of Thomas Wolsey, Cardinal attainted, and had been granted to William Webb and William Breton by letters patent of King Edward VI of 26 February 1553.[3]

By an indenture of 12 December 1554, Edmond Wythipoll, for £320, conveyed to Henry Leke, Beer brewer of Southwark, his messuage and brewhouse called the Dolphin, with other tenements adjoining in Paper Alley, together with a yard and wharf extending to the river Thames, all in the parishes of St. Saviour's and St. Olave's, Southwark. A deed poll of the same date has Withypoll's seal, on a shield three lions passant. By an indenture of 10 October 1554, he had demised to Leke the above premises (except the yard) for thirty years, at a rent of £16 13 4. When Withypoll obtained this property, we do not know. It had been sold by John Cooke to William Seyntpier, citizen and merchant taylor of London, by an indenture of 12 June 1513.[4]

On 9 February 1564, William Acclom of Morebehall in the county of York, Esquire, sold to Edmund Withepoll, Esq., for £740, the manor of Keyelcotes in the parish of Westerkele in the county of Lincoln and its lands and appurtenances in Keyelcotes and Westerkele or Esterkele, Lathorp and ffursby, in the county of Lincoln. This was near the property bought by Paul Withypoll on 4 December 1537.[5]

On 3 November 1565, John Llywell, of Brecknock, gentleman, sold to Edmund Wythepoll, Esquire, a house and garden in a street called the Grene without the walls of the town of Brecknock.[6]

On 28 August 1567, Richard Vaughan of Whytlandes, in the county of Carmarthen, Esquire, in pursuance of an agreement with William Wightman of Harrow on the Hill, in the county of Middlesex, Esquire, sold to Edmund Wythypoll and George Ferrers, Esquires, and Roger Marcroft, gentleman, his manor of Mouncton in the county of Pembroke, and a mill called the Westerne Mylle and a park called le ffyrsie parke, and a wood called Pencoydes Wood, and his hereditaments called le Gale rentes, the rectory of Mounckton, and the portion of tithes called Pennarthes draught and that portion called Lanyetts draught.[7]

On 23 May 1569, Edmond Wyseman of London, gentleman, sold for £500 to Edmonde Wythepolle, Esquire, his lordship of Ardens and manor of ffynnebarowe magna alias Greate ffynnebarowe [Finborough] in the county of Suffolk, late part of the possessions of Dame Anne of Clyve, and all other Edmond Wiseman's tenements, etc., in muche ffynnebarrowe, lytle ffynnebarrowe and Buxall [Buxhall], Suffolk.[8]

Mr. Copinger gives the name of the grantor as Walter Fyshe, and says that Withypoll sold the manor in 1575 to Henry Gilbert.[9]

On 6 October 1576, Edward Honinge, of Darsham, in the county of Suffolk, Esquire, sold for £1,000 to Edmunde Withypowll, Esquire, the farms called Barwycke, alias the manor of Mantons, Darbyes and Smythes in Hytcham and Ketlebarston in the county of Suffolk, the farm there called Creswelles, now in

---

[1] Copinger, *Manors of Suffolk*, Vol. VI, p. 35; Copinger (IV, 133) quotes from the rental of the manor of Wicks Ufford a statement that " Henry Whytopoll " in 1552 (? 1652. cf. p. 80 *infra*) owned in right of his wife 7½ acres of land in Westerfield and Thurleston.

[2] *Cal. Patent Rolls, Edw. VI*, Vol. IV, p. 232. [3] *Close Roll*, 492.

[4] *Collectanea Topographica et Genealogica*, Vol. V, pp. 45-8. [5] *Close Roll*, 661. [6] *Ibid.*, 688.

[7] *Ibid.*, 754. [8] *Ibid.*, 806. [9] *Manors of Suffolk*, Vol. VI, p. 175.

the possession of Thomas Creswell, and one other piece of land holden by copy of the roll of court of the manor of Byllson and one close called Lodge feylde (8 acres) in Hytcham.[1]

At some date unknown Edmund Withypoll bought the manor of Rous or Rice Hall in Akenham, Suffolk.[2]

In 1580 Edmund Withypoll had a licence to alienate the site of the Priory at Ipswich.

Edmund Withypoll was High Sheriff of Suffolk and Norfolk in 1571.[3] As sheriff he signed the return of Anthony Wingfield and Anthony Russhe as members of Parliament for Aldborough.[4]

Two wills of Edmund Withypoll are preserved at Somerset House. In the former of the two, dated 6 April 1568,[5] he desires to be buried " withowt any great ceremony " in the chancel of St. Margaret's, Ipswich, " under the northe windowe there wth the greate stone and all as it is now appoynted for my wyffe and mee and our children."

He bequeaths to 100 poor people of St. Margaret's parish 100*s*. on the day of his burial, and as much one year later, and so yearly for three years, in all £20.

To every covenant servant in his house at the hour of his death 20*s*., besides their wages, both men and women.

To his trusty servant Roger Colthurst 17 nobles in addition, to make his bequest 20 nobles.

To his five daughters, Anne, Marie, Martha, Elizabeth and Francis, £200 each, in the year after their marriage, unless they marry without the consent of their mother or their brother Paul, and then £40 only. " I will that my wyffe doe deliver to my sonnes as they bee of age to receive it (w^{ch} I meane shalbe at twenty yeeres) the dede of guifte or pencion that I have assigned to euery of them dureinge their lyffe owt of my mannor of Christe church Wythipoll in Ipswich." He makes the following bequests—" to my good lord Wentworth,[6] my signet with the lyon on my finger "; " to my lady his wyffe my bloodstone, and agatt spoone she hath of myne "; " to my freinde Harry Rendles[7] [of Campsey Ashe] my ringe wth the lyon and Cupide, w^{ch} as I haue euer taken for the speciallest peece of woorke that euer I had, soe I haue euer accompted of him for my speciallest freind " : " to my freind ffrancis Bacon my greate Saphia "; " to my daughter Mary my little diamant and my little ruby that whas my mothers w^{ch} bee matches [? matchles] and speciall paragons trustinge she will keepe them for my sake as longe as shee canne " : " I giue to my sonne Daniell Withipoll besides his pencion twenty of my bookes the best hee canne chuse. And after hee hath chosen I giue as many to my sonne Peter Wythipoll of his choyse lykewyse "[8] : " to my freind Thomas Wingfeild scholemaster at Bungay fower bokes of his choyse after the other have chosen and 40*s*. in mony."

Then follows a paragraph which is an interesting illustration of the customs of the day. The Bank of St. George at Genoa was one of the earliest and most famous of its kind. We have seen that Robert Thorne, in his will of 1532, directed the £3,000 he left to his bastard son Vincent to be " set " in " S^{t} Georges of Jeane," and that Nicholas Thorne, in 1546, directed that his legacy to the same Vincent should be " put in sainte Georges of Jeane." There are many references to the Bank in literature : for example, this in a ballad of F. de Quevedo (1580-1645) :

Poderoso caballero
es don Dinero.
  Nace en las Indias honrado
donde el mundo le acompaña :
viene á morir en España,
y es en Génova enterrado.

---

[1] *Close Roll*, 994; *cf.* Copinger, *Manors of Suffolk*, Vol. III, p. 176.
[2] *Ibid.*, Vol. II, p. 230, and Withypoll's will of 1582. [3] *Proc. Suff. Inst. Arch.*, Vol. VIII, p. 213.
[4] *Hist. MSS. Rept.*, Vol. IV, p. 275. [5] P.C.C. Stafforde, 52.
[6] Paul W. had married already Dorothy, da. of Lord Wentworth, and sister of the then lord.
[7] A Henry Reignoldes married his daughter Elizabeth.
[8] This clause was deleted perhaps after Daniel's death. Daniel and Peter were the two sons who went to the University.

The word " Jene " or " Gene " in the will occasioned some trouble to the copyist in the Register, and appears in more than one form. One can never be certain that the copies of wills in the Somerset House Registers are quite exact.

" And where my father Powle Wythepoll and I did ordeine that the profit of the places in sanct Georges in Jene should goe to my younger children the heire alwayes excepted And that none of my said children should inioye the said yearly profit or revenew vntill hee came to the age of five and twenty yeeres, but that in the meane tyme it should lye and multiplie till one were of that age and to begin at my sonne Bartilmewe Withypoll and soe successiuely one after an other dureinge his lyffe and noe further I will that w^{ch} soe euer of them inioyeth the said profit or revenewe by survivinge the same shall not enioye the pention graunted him owt of my mannor of Christechurch aforesaid And by cawse my saide sonnes may the easelier obteyne the revenewe at gene when any of them shalbe fit for it the way is to get testimoniall in London that hee is the sonne of Edmund Wythepoll and of the age of five and twenty or more And then goe to gine or send by sufficient Attorney, and there demaunde the yeerly profit in sanct George in gene of those places wth the increase that Poll Wythepoll and Edmund his sonne had there and did ordeine should come to the children of the said Edmund, and prove by testimoniall besides that hee is next brother to him that had it before. The remainder of w^{ch} increase or revenewe after all the men children of mee the said Edmund bee extinct and dead remayneth to mee and my heires to sell or continewe as it is at o^{r} please^{r}."

Withypoll goes on in words which show his humour as well as his worldly prudence : " ffinally I will that my wyffe Elizabeth Withipoll haue for her dower and ioynter all my lande in Walchinstowe and Leight^{n} dureinge her lyffe w^{ch} is wth in little of twoe hundreth markes by the yeere trustinge yt I may say as I thinck assureinge myselfe yt shee will marry noe mann for feare to meate wth so evill a husband as I haue bine but live wth her sonne Poll Withepoll together in my howse here in Ipsw^{ch} and betwene them both lay to performe theis my bequests aforenamed and that my said sonne wool bee content to beare a lowe sayle till his sisters bee all bestowed and married and shew himself obeidient to his mother that god may the better prosper him in all his doeinges."

To his wife and son all movables unbequeathed. To his son Paul, all land after legacies performed. His wife and son Paul were appointed executors " requiringe them both to have good regard to the bestowinge of my daughters."

The second will[1] of Edmund Withypoll was signed 1 May 1582, a few days before his death. By this time his eldest son Paul had died, leaving a widow and children, of whom Paul was his heir : John, Bartholomew, Daniel, Jeremy, William and Benedict were also dead. Of these John, certainly, and the last three, possibly, had died before the previous will of 1568. The surviving sons were Edward, Peter, Ambrose and Benjamin.

Withypoll desires to be buried " wheare the place is appointed in Saincte Margarettes Churche in Ipsw^{ch}."

After referring to a deed of 13 August 1580, by which he had conveyed various manors and lands in Suffolk, Essex and Lincolnshire to his friends and feoffees Sir Thos. Cornewallis of Brome, Suffolk, knight, Sir Thos. Lucas of Colchester, Essex, Edward Grimstone the elder of Rishangles, Suffolk, Esquire, and John Sowthwell of Bartham (*sic*), Suffolk, Esquire,[2] and to an indenture tripartite of the same date made between himself on the first part, Edward Grimstone the younger of Bradfeld, Essex, gentleman, and John Wentworthe of Dorsham, Suffolk, gentleman, on the second part, and the four gentlemen above-mentioned on the third part, he goes on to declare that his will and intent touching the said deed and indenture tripartite was and is as follows :

He devised his manor of Ipswiche Withipoll, alias Withipoll howse, sometyme called the Holye Trinit^{ie} in Ipswiche, and all the rectory of Tuddenham, Suffolk, and the chapel called Caldwell, with lands

---

[1] P.C.C. Tirwhite, 21.

[2] Licence given 22 Eliz. (1580) to Edm. Withipolle, Esq. to alienate the site of the late Priory of Holy Trinity to Sir Thomas Cornewallys, knight (*Add. MS.* 19,093, f. 286).

appertaining to them in Ipswiche, Westerfelde, Tuddenham, Bramforde, Tharlistone and Whetton in Suffolk; and the manor called Rysehall with lands, etc., in Akenham, Whetton, Tharlistone, Blakenham on the water, Westerfelde and Cleidon, Suffolk; and all other lands, etc., in Ipswich, Tuddenham, Westerfeld, Akenham, Tharlistone, Blakenham on the water, Bramforde, Rusmere, Claidon, Barnham [Barham], Chelmondestone, Holbrok, Shotley, Wolverstone and Statton [Stratton], Suffolk: and the manors of Westerkell and Kelkcotts with all lands, etc., in Westerkell, Esterkell, Larthorpe, Stickforthe and Stickney in the county of Lincoln: and the lordship or manor of Mark and the farm called Le Marke in the parish of Walkamstowe, Leiton, or in either of them, the Rectorie or parishe Churche of Walkamstowe with the advowson of the vicarage of Walcamstowe and all lands, etc., in Walkamstowe and Leiton, Essex; to the use of Pole Withipoll, sonne of Pole Withipoll, his eldest son and his heirs male, and for default of such to the use of Edmonde Withipoll, brother of the said Pole, and his heirs male: and for default to his own sons and their heirs male in turn—viz. Edwarde, Peter, Ambrose and Beniamyne.

And whereas Powle Withipoll his father, had, before the marriage of the testator and Elizabeth his wife, conveyed certain lands in London and Lincolnshire to the use of himself and his wife in recompense of her jointure, and whereas with her consent he had conveyed some of them away, he bequeathed to Elizabeth his wife an annuity of 200 marks to be paid out of his manor of Ipswich Withipoll—with all such jewels of gold, or stone, apparel and ornaments, as were in her custody or use, and plate, linen, bedding and furniture to the value of £100.

And whereas by deed of 1 October 1578 he had given to Elizabeth Brewse, one of the daughters of Sir John Brewse, knight, now wife to Edwarde Withipoll his son, an annuity of £20 out of his manor of Christchurche, alias the Priorie of the Holye Trinit[ie] of Ipswiche, otherwise Withipoll howse, to take effect after the death of his son Edward, he now bequeathed to Edwarde Withipolle and his heirs male, on condition that he surrendered the above annuity all his lands in Buldeston [Bildeston], Hecham [Hitcham], and Kettlebarston [Kettlebaston] in Suffolk, such lands in default of male heirs to Edward, to pass in succession to the following and their heirs male: viz. Paul Withipoll, his grandson, his brother Edmund, Peter W., *Ambrose W., and Benjamin W., or if the annuity were not surrendered, to pass immediately on Edward's* decease to Paul Withipoll.

And whereas by deed of 30 October 1577 he had granted to Martha, wife of Ambrose W. his son, an annuity of £30 out of the manor of the late dissolved monastery of the Holye Trinitie he now bequeathed to Ambrose W. and his heirs male the manor called Whelers in ffratinge, Essex, and all lands, etc., in Thorington, ffratinge, and Benteley, Essex, on condition that the annuity was surrendered. Such lands for default of male issue to Ambrose to pass successively in tail to Paul, Edmund, Edward, Peter and Benjamin.

He declared that by writings of 1 July 1580, he had assured to his son Peter and his heirs male £40 per annum, to his son Benjamin, etc., £20 per annum, and to his grandson Edmonde, etc., £40 per annum, which were to continue.

He recited the sums owed to him (see p. 46) by Lord Cheyneye, Sir Thos. Gerrard, the heirs of Will. Cawndishe, Esq., and directed that these should be recovered and paid to Elizabeth and Mary Withipoll, the daughters of his late son Paul on their marriage. If one of them should die before marriage, her share to go to the owner of Withipoll House.

To his daughter ffraunces Withipoll he left 500 marks, of which 100 should be paid her on her marriage, and the residue in yearly instalments of 100 marks.

To Mr. Peter Babick, professor of phisicke, 40s.

To Thos. Wainflett and John Woodfen, his servants, 40s. each.

To all his other household servants, 40s. each.

To the town of Clebury, Salop, the use of £6 13 4 for ten years, for the poor.

His iron-chest, " nowe standinge and beinge in my Countinge howse or closett percell of my mansion place where I nowe dwell," should remain there with its contents of plate, ready money, jewels, etc., till his grandson Paul came to the age of 23 years. If Paul die before that age, to his executors.

Whereas his son Ambrose had debts to the amount of £168 and Benjamin to £64 or thereabouts, his executors were to get the creditors of Ambrose to take £42, and those of Benjamin £17 in full discharge.

To the wives of Edward and Peter, £10 each. Residue to his grandson Paul.

He appointed his sons Edward and Peter executors, and his friend Edward Cage overseer.

The will was proved on 26 May 1582. Some dispute seems to have arisen out of these two wills, as a note is appended to the former that on 17 July 1606 a case was heard in the Court of Arches between Sir Edm. Withypole [Lat. Vidipoli], knight, and Peter W., Doctor of Laws (no doubt on Peter's claim to the interest in the Bank at Genoa as eldest surviving brother after his late brother Bartholomew).

Edmund Withypoll died at Ipswich on 16 May 1582, as was found by an *Inquisitio post mortem* taken at Ipswich on 15 June following.[1] In the record of the *Inquisitio* his will and the indenture tripartite of 13 August 1580, with regard to his landed estates, are recited, and another indenture of 10 April 1580 is referred to by which he had granted to Dorothee Wythipoll, widow of his son Paul, an annuity of £66 13 4, from the manor of Wythipoll House, for term of her life.

The " Inquisitio " found that Withypoll died possessed of the Manor of Ippswiche Whythipoll, *alias* Whythipoll howse, with its appurtenances in Ipswich, Westerfeld, etc., the rectory of Tuddenham, the rectory of St. Margaret's, Ipswich, and the advowson of the vicarage, a messuage called Cawdewell Chappell, in Ipswich, the Manor of Rysehall in Akenham, Suffolk, the Manor of the rectory and church of Bernes in Thurlestone, Mangers Close and Swannesneast in Rushmer and Westerfeld, Timpley meadowe in Akenham and Branford, Alcokes in Harkested, the Manor of Marke in Walcomstowe, Essex, the rectory, advowson and messuages formerly held by his father,[2] a messuage in Maldon called Northey *alias* Northeymershe, the Manor of Westerkell, Kelseyhall in Stepinge and Hundelbye, Lincolnshire, the Manor of Netherholme, Worcestershire, two messuages in Clebury and Curdwall, Shropshire, called Whythipoll hall and Curdwall and the Manor of Mantons, Suffolk.

The old man was buried, as he directed, in St. Margaret's, on 21 May—the entry in the register running : " Edmundus Withipoll miles[3] huius parochie sepeliebatur vicesimo primo die mensis Maij . . . 1582." Two years later his wife followed him to the grave. " Elsabeth Wythipoll the wife of the worshipfull M[r] Edmund Wythipoll was buried the third day of Aprill 1584."

A slab on the floor of the chancel of St. Margaret's, which has possibly been moved from its original position, bears the words

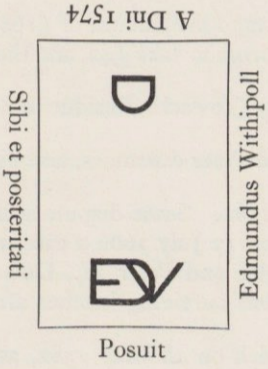
DEPOSITVM
EDMVND WITHIPOLE
1574

followed by inscriptions to members of the Fonnereau family which, in the eighteenth century, came into possession of Christchurch.

---

[1] *Chancery Series* II, 197/78. *v.* also *Court of Wards, Inquisitio post mortem*, 21/102. [2] *v.* p. 22 *supra*.
[3] The word " miles " incorrectly used for " armiger " occasioned the following protest in the register : " Oh monstrous this was the fyrst knighte of that House and was buried in Ann° 1618 Anno Regni Jacobi 16[th] " (a reference—somewhat incorrect—to the burial of Sir Edmund Withipoll on 25 Nov. 1619).

An altar tomb was erected by Withipoll himself in the chancel of the church. This has now been destroyed, but the black marble slab which covered it has been set up against the west wall of the north transept.



Our records show us Edmund Withypoll as an Englishman of the true Tudor type. Like his father, he climbed ever higher. A successful merchant, a driver evidently of hard bargains, not incapable in his younger days of acts of violence and aggression, he set himself to become a great landed proprietor, to found a line, and to marry his children well. At his death he was allied to noble families and counted men of noble birth among his friends. Yet with all this he seems to have had the Renaissance love of art—both his earlier will and his most beautiful house testify to it—and some tincture at least of classical scholarship. One is not surprised that he was admired by Gabriel Harvey, the colleague of his son Peter at Trinity Hall, who at the end of *Two other very commendable Letters* (1580) prints some Latin verses by Dr. Norton,[1] " Of the frailtie and mutabilitie of all things," with a paraphrase by Dr. Gouldingham made " at the request of olde M. Wythipoll of Ipswiche," an English translation by " Olde Maister Wythipol," and a paraphrase of the last by Harvey made " at M. Peter Wythipolles request, for his father."[2] Nor was this the only

---

[1] Robert Norton (D.D. 1575) of Caius College, Cambridge, elected public preacher of Ipswich (1578-85). Bacon's *Annals of Ipswich*, pp. 314, 335, 343. Cooper's *Annals*.

[2] The different sets of verses are reprinted in Spenser's *Works*, ed. by Professor de Selincourt, pp. 642, 643. Mr. Withypoll's runs as follows :

Olde Maister Wythipols
owne Translation.

Our merry dayes, by theeuish bit are pluckt, and torne away,
And euery lustie growing thing, in short time doth decay.
The pleasaunt Spring times ioy, how soone it groweth olde ?
And wealth that gotten is with care, doth noy as much, be bolde.
No wisedome had with Trauaile great, is for to trust in deede,
For great Mens state we see decay, and fall downe like a weede.
Thus by degrees we fleete, and sinke in worldly things full fast,
But Vertues sweete and due rewardes stande sure in euery blast.

THE SAME PARAPHRASTICALLY VARIED BY
Master G. H. at M. Peter Wythipolles
request, for his Father.

These pleasant dayes, and Monthes, and yeares, by stelth do passe apace,
And do not things, that florish most, soone fade, and lose their grace ?
Iesu, how soone the Springe of yeare, and Springe of youthfull rage,
Is come, and gone, and ouercome, and ouergone with age ?
In paine is gaine, but doth not paine as much detract from health,
As it doth adde vnto our store, when most we roll in wealth ?
Wisedom hir selfe must haue hir doome, and grauest must to graue,
And mightiest power sib to a flower : what then remaines to craue ?
Nowe vp, now downe, we flowe, and rowe in seas of worldly cares,
Vertue alone eternall is, and shee the Laurell weares.

expression of his admiration that Harvey left to posterity. In his Commonplace Book preserved in the British Museum[1] Harvey quotes from Egnatius *De Patientia* an example of success gained by pertinacity—how Francisco Dandulo, after failing in other supplications to the Pope on behalf of the Venetians, at last moved his compassion by creeping under his table like a dog and tying a chain round his own neck. Harvey's comment on this is as follows: "A very notable Doggtrick: and meete for Vnico Aretino, or owld M^r^ Wythipoll, or Syr Humfrey Gylbert, or any such braue old hedd, or peradventure even ye Queene of Scottes."[2]

It is something to be put in the same category (a remarkable category, it is) with Pietro Aretino and Sir Humphrey Gilbert and Mary Stuart—and that by a man with such a worship of strong characters as Gabriel Harvey. Edmund Withypoll was not merely, we are sure, a grasping merchant and land-grabber. He had not only so much humour that it overflowed into a place where we should least expect to find it, his last will and testament: he had books and objects of art that he cherished: friends that he loved. He provided wisely and carefully for his numerous sons and daughters: he was, in Harvey's words, a "brave old head," and he is worthily commemorated by that most beautiful of Tudor mansions, which bears his stamp to our day, and is one of the chief glories of the ancient city in which once he was so important a figure.

The British Museum possesses two silver medallion portraits of Edmund Withypoll, executed by the famous artist "Stephen H." (known as "Stephen of Holland"). They are thus described in Hawkins' *Medallic Illustrations* (ed. Franks and Grueber), pp. 108, 109 (Nos. 34, 35):

Edmund Withipoll. 1562.

1. Elizabeth No. 34. Bust of Edmund Withipoll, three-quarters, *l.* bonneted, pointed beard, small ruff, doublet fastened by one button, worked button-holes, slashed sleeves. *Leg.* EDMVND WITHIPOLL. ÆT. 48. Stops, lozenges. On truncation, STE. H. F. (Stephen of Holland fecit.)

No reverse. Unique?

This very fine medal is cast and chased, and is concave on the reverse.

L'enuoy

Soone said, soone writ, soone learnd: soone trimly done in prose, or verse:
Beleeud of some, practizd of fewe, from Cradle to their Herse.
Virtuti, non tibi Feci.

M. Peter Wythipoll.
Et Virtuti, et mihi:
Virtuti, ad laudem:
Mihi, ad vsum.

The old man's lines are sadly prophetic of the fortunes of his house.

The *Ipswich Journal* of 29 October 1842 printed the following verses "copied from an old MS." If the date attached to them is correct, they were written by Mr. Withypoll's grandson, Edmund, at the age of 14. It seems more probable that the date is wrong, and that they were written by the old man—perhaps shortly before his death in 1582.

My hoplesse state, hath falen now
To grype my hart with paynys of greefe
Which way for help, I know nott how
Syth fortune gyveth me no sleepe.

I yeeld myself in too the hands
Of crewel spighte to playe his wyll
Because I am, now so in bands
I forssed am to byde it styll.

Ipswyche 1587. Edmund Wythipoll.

[1] *Add. MS.* 32, 494, f. 17. [2] See *Gabriel Harvey's Marginalia* (1913), p. 91.

2. Elizabeth No. 35. Bust of Edmund Withipoll, *r.*, in toga, pointed beard, head uncovered, bald. *Leg.* EDMVND WITHIPOLL. ÆT. 48. Stops, lozenges. On truncation, 1562.

No reverse. Unique ?

This medal is also by Stephen of Holland, and, like the previous one, the reverse is concave. It is cast and chased.

EDMUND WITHYPOLL
ÆT. 48, 1562

One of these medals, whether or not identical with one of the specimens in the Museum, is thus described in Sotheby's *Catalogue of a collection of coins and medals sold on* 6 *July and* 14 *following days . . .* 1824." " Second Day's Sale," " Silver Medals," " 254. A Bust inscribed Edmund Withipolœ Æt 48 by Stephens unique " " 16/- bought by Young."

Withypoll's widow, Elizabeth, resided apparently, after his death, with her eldest surviving son Edward. Her will, made 27 March 1584, and proved 3 February 1585, is preserved in the Probate Office at Ipswich.[1] The following abstract has been kindly made by Mr. V. B. Redstone :

To Edward Wythipoll my son £10, one cuppe with a cover silver and guilte and my wedding ring. To son Peter £5 and one white silver bowle to drink wine in. To son Benjamin £10. To daughter Martha £20. To daughter Renioldes my chafindishe of silver. To daughter Kinge two of my silver spones. To grandchilde Powle my thre crampe rings enameled with a deathes head praying him to respect my good will. To my daughter Withipoll his mother my flatt gold ring which I used comonlie to weare. To goddaughter Cicelie Withipoll one silver bowle which did commonlie serve to drink bere in. To cozen Suzan Stannerd one silver spone. To John Woodfen and Sara Parkins my servants, to Elizabeth Style my sonnes cooke 10*s*. and to the nurse in his house 10*s*. To be bestowed upon my funerall £20. Remainder to daughter Frances Withipoll, executrix " to require with spede of my grandchyld Powle Withipoll esquier such monie and other goodes as are presentlee due unto me from him which is the onlie wayes and meanes she shall have to perform this my will."

Edmũdũ Wythypoll~

[1] Book XXX, f. 215.

IV. CHILDREN OF EDMUND WITHYPOLL

We must now state what is known about Withypoll's children.

Sons

1. Paul, born *c.* 1536, was matriculated at Cambridge as a pensioner of Gonville Hall in the Easter term of 1554, and admitted to Gray's Inn in 1555.[1] He married, *c.* 1563, Dorothy, daughter of Thomas, Lord Wentworth, of Nettlested, Suffolk,[2] by whom he had two sons, Paul and Edmund, and two daughters, Elizabeth and Mary. In his father's will of 1568 he is advised to " beare a lowe sayle till his sisters bee all bestowed and married, and shew himself obedient to his mother." However, he died in December 1579, before he came into the family estates, and was buried on Thursday, 10th, in St. Margaret's, Ipswich.[3]

His widow became, in 1591, the second wife of the famous seaman, Sir Martin Frobisher, and after his death (which occurred in January 1595) the third wife of John Savile (from 1603 Sir John Savile), Baron of the Exchequer, and elder brother of Sir Henry Savile, Provost of Eton. She left no issue by either of these later marriages. Sir John Savile had married a fourth wife before his death in 1607.

Paul Withypoll's sons, who succeeded in turn to the family estates, will be dealt with later. His elder daughter Elizabeth (baptised at St. Margaret's, Ipswich, on Friday, 17 May 1566) was married to John Barker, of Ipswich, at St. Michael's, Cornhill, on 4 March 1590. Captain John Barker was slain at Brest, 1594.[4] They had two daughters, Dorothy, who married —— Knolles, and left issue two sons and two daughters, and Willoughby, who " tooke to husband one Thomas Garlinge [an aged man] and much given to sutes, and never like to haue issue by her."[5]

Paul Withypoll's younger daughter Mary married Martin Frobisher of Yorkshire, nephew of her stepfather, Sir Martin.

2. John is mentioned in the Visitation of Suffolk, 1561. He had died before his father made his will in 1568, and probably before the Easter term of 1554, when his brothers were matriculated at Cambridge.

3. Bartholomew, born *c.* 1539. He was matriculated at Cambridge as a pensioner of Gonville Hall, in Easter Term, 1554.[6] He was in Spain in 1562 as appears from *State Papers, Foreign Series*. On 30 April Edmund Withepoll writes to Sir Thomas Challoner, English envoy at Madrid, thanking him for kindness shown to E. W.'s son. If Challoner will advance his son money, the writer will repay it. On 18 July Challoner notes that he had sent a letter to Cecil by Withypol. Challoner's letter to the Queen of 3 August is endorsed, " 3 August sent by Withipol by Bilboa." On 5 August Challoner informs Edmund Withipoll that his son Bartholomew, during the few months he had been there had acquired more of the Spanish tongue than either Challoner or any in his house had done in the same time. Not having a messenger

---

[1] Venn, *Alumni Cantabrigienses*.

[2] There is preserved in Christchurch a Tudor bedhanging embroidered with the arms of Henry 2nd son of Sir Thomas 1st Lord Wentworth of Nettlestead, impaling those of Elizabeth Glemham who married 1554.

[3] Corder says " at Bealings." [4] Davy MS.

[5] Pedigree of Barker in the *Genealogist*, New Series, Vol. XI, p. 66. Elizabeth Withypoll is here called aunt (instead of sister) to Sir Edmund W., contrary to the account in Metcalfe's *Visitation of Suffolk*, 1612, p. 178.

[6] Venn, *Alumni Cantabrigienses*.

whom he could trust with the Queen's packet, he had been fain, half against B.W.'s will, to press him to become the bearer thereof.

On 20 August 1562 John Cureton writes to Challoner from Bilboa that Mr. White and Mr. Withipoll had left there the day before for Saint Sebastian. On 21 August Challoner, writing to Cecil, trusts that he has received letters sent by his servant Withipoll. On 22 August Bartholomew Withipoll writes to Challoner from Saint Sebastian. They had arrived at Bilboa seven days after leaving Madrid. After tarrying there three days they had gone to Saint Sebastian whence they intended to sail on the 28th in a Spanish ship bound to Bristol. When within seven leagues of Burgos he had made a bargain with Mr. White to supply him and his horses with provisions, but the " nipcrust "[1] almost starved him with bread, cheese, and " tinto."[2] When he arrived in London, he would write to him and to Mr. Cobham. On 12 September Cuerton informs Challoner that Withipoll had left Saint Sebastian in a Dartmouth vessel fourteen days before, and on 3 October that Withipol had arrived in Dartmouth on the 12th ult.

Soon after his return from Spain Bartholomew gave a bond to a friend, Alexander Culpeper, of Bedgbury, Goudhurst, Kent, now preserved as *Harleian Charters* 80. I. 43. Culpeper was intending to visit Jerusalem. The bond is thus described in the British Museum catalogue. " Bond from Bartilmew Withipoll to Alexander Colepeper of Bedgbury, co. Kent, esq. in £30 for the payment of £15 within 21 days after the return of the said Alexander from Jerusalem. Dat. 23 Jan. 5 Eliz. (1563). Latin and English. Seal."

The English part of the document runs as follows (the Latin is hardly legible) :

" The condicon of this obligacon is suche that yf the w^{t}inbound Barthylmew Wethypole his heires executours administratours or assignes do well and truly pay or cause to be payde vnto the w^{t}innamed Alexander Colepeper his executo^{rs} or assignes the Somm of fiftene Poundes lawfull money of England w^{t}in one and twentie dayes next after the said Alexander Colepeper in his propre person shall haue byn w^{t}in the Citie of Jerusalem and made his Retorne and aryvall from thens into this Realme of England, Having sufficient proffe of his personall beyng w^{t}in the seid Citie or at suche tyme after the seid one and twentie dayes, as the seid Alexander his executours or assignes shall demaunde the seid ffiftene Pounds of the seid Barthylmew his executours or administratours So that the seid Alexander Colepeper do not mak his Journey and vyage to the seid Citie of Jerusalem before the feest of Thannunciacon of o^{r} Lady w^{ch} shalbe in the yere of o^{r} Lorde god a thowsande ffyve hundred threescore and ffyve That then this present Obligacon shalbe voide and had for nought.

Orels it shall stande in full strength and vertue."

The document is signed " Barthilmew Withipoll," and attested " Sigill. subsc. et del. in pre. mei Johis Anderson servien. dci. scriptoris."

Alexander Culpeper was son of Thomas Culpeper of Bedgbury, who was Sheriff of Kent, 3 Edward VI (1549) and died in 1550, and of Elizabeth Hant, whose sister Jane was wife of Sir Thomas Wyat of Alington. He married Mary, daughter of William, Lord Dacre of the North, was knighted, and entertained Queen Elizabeth at Bedgbury in July 1573.[3] Whether he ever went to Jerusalem, we do not know.

It was probably through the connection of the Withypolls with Walthamstow that Bartholomew Withypoll became a friend of the poet George Gascoigne, who made his home at Walthamstow from about 1567, when he married the widow of William Breton of Walthamstow (the mother of Nicholas Breton the poet[4]). The friendship is commemorated in Gascoigne's poem in *Hearbes*,[5] " Councell giuen to master

---

[1] " nipcrust" (like " nipcheese ") = " miser." The word is used by H. More, 1656 (N.E.D.). Mr. Redstone explains " nip " as a Suffolk form of " nib " (= " nibble ") and quotes the Suffolk " bop your head."

[2] Red wine, probably of poor quality. Cp. Capt. Alex. Gordon, *A Cavalry Officer in the Corunna Campaign*, p. 15 : " the execrable *vino tinto* " (defined as " a weak red wine the growth of the province "). This was at Corunna, Nov. 1808.

[3] Hasted, *Hist. of Kent*, Vol. II, pp. 372, 429.

[4] She was of the Suffolk family of Bacon, so may have been known to the Withypolls in that way.

[5] Gascoigne, *The Posies* (1575).

Bartholmew Withipoll, a little before his latter journey to Geane. 1572," a poem whose heading is hardly intelligible, except to those acquainted with the terms of Edmund Withypoll's will of 1568. At that time Bartholomew Withypoll was Edmund's second surviving son and as such entitled to claim the money invested in the bank of St. George, Genoa, as soon as he should reach the age of 25 (which, from the date of his brother Daniel's graduation, he must have already done). This at once explains the two visits which we infer from Gascoigne's words he paid to Genoa. The second visit we see took place in 1572. Gascoigne addresses his friend as " Mine owne good Bat." He advises him first in his journey to " jape not over much," from which we infer that Edmund Withypoll's lightheartedness had descended to his son. That fault [of japing] he says,

" hath runne to fast
Both in thy flesh and fancie too sometime."

Then he bids him say his prayers daily.

" First, euery day beseech thy God on knee
So to direct thy staggring steppes alway
That he which euery secrete thought doth see
May holde thee in, when thou wouldst goe astray :
And that he deigne to sende thee safe retoure
And quicke dispatche of that whiche is thy due."

He is further to pray for his companion, Sir William Morgan, of Pencoyde, who was also Gascoigne's " verie frend," and for the poet himself. He must next remember his duty to his sovereign and his country, and keep clear of the disaffected English abroad.

In words rightly glossed as " A Misterie " Gascoigne refers to some incident of Withypoll's last visit to Italy.

" Remembre, *Batte*, the foolish blink eyed boye
Which was at *Rome*—thou knowest whome I meane !
Remember, eke, the preatie beardlesse toye,
Whereby thou foundst a safe returne to *Geane*.
Doe so againe; (God shielde thou shouldst haue neede),
But rather so than to forsweare thy selfe."

He bids him to flee from " three *P's*."

" The first is poyson, perillous in deede
To such as trauayle with a heauie pursse,
And thou, my *Batte*, beware, for thou hast neede,
Thy pursse is lynde with paper, which is wursse ;
Thy billes of credite wil not they, thinkst thou,
Be bayte to sette *Italyan* hands on woorke ? "

The second *P* is Pryde,

" More perillous than was the first by farre,
For that infects but bloud and leaues the bones;
This poysons all, and mindes of men doth marre."

Let him not return as an Englishman Italianate, a " Deuil incarnate," with new-fangled foreign fashions.

The last *P*, " with a dashe," spelleth disease.

" Now though I finde no cause for to suspect
My *Batte* in this, bycause he hath bene tryde,"

Yet the danger is such that he has added this warning, too.

Finally, he bids him not to exceed in " three double *V's*—Wine, Women, Wilfulness.

" So shall my *Batte* prolong his youthfull yeeres,
And see long *George* (sc. Gascoigne) againe, with happie dayes."

Gascoigne will daily pray for him and Pencoyde, and if James a Parrye keep his promise to accompany him,

" Then at the *Spawe* I promise for to bee
In *Auguste* nexte, if God turne not my minde,
Where as I would bee glad thy selfe to see."

Whether Withypoll met Gascoigne at the Spa on his return from Italy we do not know.

The next news we have of this apparently lovable, high-spirited, and able young man is the sad entry in the burial register of St. Margaret's for the year 1573.

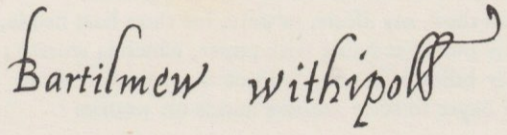
" Bartholmewe Wythypoll, the sonne of mayster Edmunde Wythipoll esquyer, and of maystres Elsabeth hys wyfe was buryed yn thys churche the xxvi daye of the moneth of November beiynge thursdaye."

Gabriel Harvey's *Letterbook*[1] (p. 57) contains verses which he wrote on the death of Gascoigne, in 1577. In them he pictures a meeting between the poet and Daniel and Bartholomew Withypoll in paradise.

" But preythe see where Withipolls cum
Daniel and Batt both atonse
In soothe their odd copesmate thou werte
Else would not they voutsafe the onse.

" Tis marvell if they have the nott
To Maddame Beatrice belive."

Does Harvey mean that the Withipolls—with their knowledge of Italian—would take him at once to make the acquaintance of Dante's Beatrice ?



4. EDWARD (born *c.* 1540) was admitted to Gray's Inn in 1553, and matriculated as a pensioner " impubes " from Gonville Hall, Cambridge, in the Easter term, 1554.[2] According to the arrangement set forth in his father's will of 1568, he became entitled on the death of his brother Bartholomew in November 1573 to the interest of the money accumulating at Genoa, and we should expect that as Bartholomew had

[1] Published by the Camden Society, 1884, ed. by E. J. L. Scott, from Sloane MS. 93.
[2] Venn, *Alumni Cantabrigienses.*

done he would go to Genoa to secure his right. That he did so, we infer from the following, which probably refers to him.

On 1 March 1578, Poulet, English Ambassador at Paris, wrote thence to the Secretaries of State that Mr. Whythypole had just arrived from Italy, having returned solely to spend his life in the service of her Majesty and his country. (Had some question been raised as to the object of his foreign travels ?) He had heard in Italy that Sir Thomas Stukeley had four galleys, etc., and that his enterprise was for Ireland —(as well as other news). On the 5th Poulet refers to his previous letter " sent by M[r] Wythipoll." [1]

Edward Withypoll married in October 1578 (as we infer from his father's will of 1582) Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Brewse, Kt., of Wenham, Suffolk, by his first wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Christopher Willoughby, of Parham.[2] His father, by the above-mentioned will, left him his manor of Mantons in Bildeston, Hitcham, and Kettlebaston, in Suffolk. He received a licence to alienate the manor in 27 Eliz. (1583), and again in 37 Eliz. (1593). He is described as " Edwardus Withipoll de Wolverston in co. Suff. Armiger " in a recognisance of 15 February 1583, in which he and John Hayton, of Westerkeyle, co. Lincoln, acknowledged a debt of £200 to John Hawtree, of Rislip, Middlesex, gentleman : the recognisance to be void if £110 was paid at the dwelling place of William Dermer, scrivener, by 16 February 1584. The sum was paid on 15 February 1584, and the recognisance became void.[3] At the death of his brother-in-law Henry Reignolds (about 1587) " Edward Witherpoole esq " owed him £110.[4] On 26 December 1590 the Privy Council directed Robert Barker, Edward Withipoll and Ralfe Scrivenor, Esquires, to hold a local inquiry about a case of apparent injustice.[5]

It was probably through the marriage of Edward Withypoll and Elizabeth Brewse that the manor of Wicks Ufford, which had belonged to her father Sir John Brewse, came ultimately into the possession of the Withypolls. Copinger's account is imperfect and obviously inaccurate.[6] It states, however, that in 1597 a fine was levied of the manor[7] by Edmund Withipol against Benjamin Withipol[8] (from which one may perhaps surmise that Edward Withypoll had lately died), and that in 1601 another was levied of the manor by Sir Edmund Withypoll against Humphrey Wingfield and others[9] (apparently other sons-in-law of Sir John Brewse). Whatever the entanglements of the history, the manor of Wicks Ufford was later in the possession of Sir William Withypoll, and passed from him to his daughter and heir Elizabeth, wife of Leicester Devereux.

Edward Withypoll had four children, Cicely (mentioned in March 1584 in the will of her grandmother, Elizabeth Withypoll), John, Philip, and Edward (baptised at Wolverston, 21 December 1584).[10]

Edward Withypoll must have been dead by 1606 if, as is probable, the proceedings in the Court of Arches of 17 July that year between Peter and his nephew Sir Edmund related to Peter's claim to the interest of the money in St. George's Bank, Genoa, as being now the next brother after Paul, whose descendants had succeeded to Christchurch.[11]

5. DANIEL (born *c.* 1541) matriculated at Cambridge as a pensioner of Gonville Hall, " impubes," in Easter term, 1554. He graduated B.A. in 1559/60, and M.A. in 1563, having been admitted Fellow of St. John's on 6 April 1560, his county of birth being given as Essex. On the first occasion his name appears third in the " Ordo senioritatis."[12] He was alive when his father made his will in 1568 and gave him the right to select twenty of his best books. Harvey's verses on the death of Gascoigne already quoted[13] show that Daniel Withypoll like his brother Bartholomew had been a friend of Gascoigne, and had died before the poet, i.e. before 1577. The mention of Daniel's name before Batt's is perhaps an indication that he had died before the latter (i.e. before November 1573).

---

[1] *State Papers, Foreign Series.* [2] See Metcalfe's *Visitations of Suffolk*, p. 117.
[3] *Close Roll*, 1,196. [4] See under " Elizabeth W." p. 64 *infra.*
[5] *Acts of the Privy Council*, Vol. XX (N.S.), pp. 168-9. Mr. Redstone says all three were " of Ipswich."
[6] *Manors of Suffolk*, Vol. IV, p. 130. [7] The words " of Ipswich " which follow should apparently follow " Withipol."
[8] Fine, Easter, 39 Eliz. [9] Fine, Trin., 43 Eliz. [10] Corder's *History of Christchurch*, p. 28 (Davy pedigree).
[11] See the note attached to Edmund Withypoll's will of 1582, and under Peter Withypoll, p. 62 *infra.*
[12] Venn, *Alumni Cantabrigienses.* [13] *Supra* p. 58.

6. JEREMY is mentioned in the Visitation of Suffolk of 1561, but was dead, if not at that date, at any rate before his father made his will in 1582.

7. WILLIAM. His case is the same as Jeremy's. He is probably the "Willm. Wydypoll" whose burial is recorded in St. Margaret's Register on 16 January 1551 (possibly 1552).

8. PETER was probably the first of the family who was born at Ipswich. He was baptised at St. Margaret's on 20 March 1549. He was matriculated at Cambridge as a sizar of Magdalene in Michaelmas Term, 1564. He graduated as LL.B. in 1572/3 (having been admitted on 1 June 1572 a Fellow of Trinity Hall),[1] and later as LL.D. He was nearly contemporary in age and standing with Gabriel Harvey who after holding a Fellowship at Pembroke became Fellow of Trinity Hall on 18 December 1578. It has already been mentioned[2] that at his request Harvey paraphrased some verses written by Peter's father. Harvey in a marginal note written in his copy of Hopperus' *In veram Iurisprudentiam Isagoge*, 1580, records a disputation on some legal question in which Peter Withypoll took one side and Harvey and John Gardiner (B.C.L. 1575/6, D.C.L. 1583) the other. The disputation had been much looked forward to and gave tolerable satisfaction. Harvey adds "Vithipolus se ipso paulo iurisperitior," "Withypoll showed himself even more of a learned lawyer than usual."[3]

Peter Wythipoll, in 1580 (?), was one of the witnesses to the will of George Still, B.D., Fellow of St. John's College, Cambridge, Rector of Whatfield, 1556-81, and a brother probably of John Still, Bishop of Bath and Wells.[4] Still died in 1585.

He was thinking, at least, of resigning his Fellowship in 1581, on 13 June of which year a letter was sent from the Privy Council commanding the Master and Fellows of Trinity Hall to admit one Thomas Talbot in place of Mr. Peter Withepoll, who was minded to give over his place.[5] His resignation, according to Cooper, actually took place on or shortly before 25 February 1583, when "Robertus Hervy admissus fuit in societatem quam M^{r} Petrus Wethipoll nuper habuit."[6]

About 1583 Peter Withypoll married Thomasin, daughter of Thos. Cobb and relict of John Howe, junior, of Stowmarket.[7]

He now apparently made his home at Stowmarket. "Peter Wythipole of Stowe, gent." is named as surety for his brother Benjamin, who as next of kin was granted a licence to administer the goods of James Bates of Bury St. Edmunds, deceased 16 April 1584.[8]

In 1584 Richard Howe had licence to alien the manor of Abbotshall, etc., to Peter Withypoll and his wife Thomasine and his heirs.[9] Copinger perhaps refers to the same thing, when he tells us that in 1586 Richard Howe had licence to alien the manor of Stowmarket alias Abbot's Hall, to Peter Witherpole and Thomasine his wife, possibly, however, by way of a mortgage or settlement, for we find subsequently a licence to Richard Howe, son and heir of the above Richard Howe.[10]

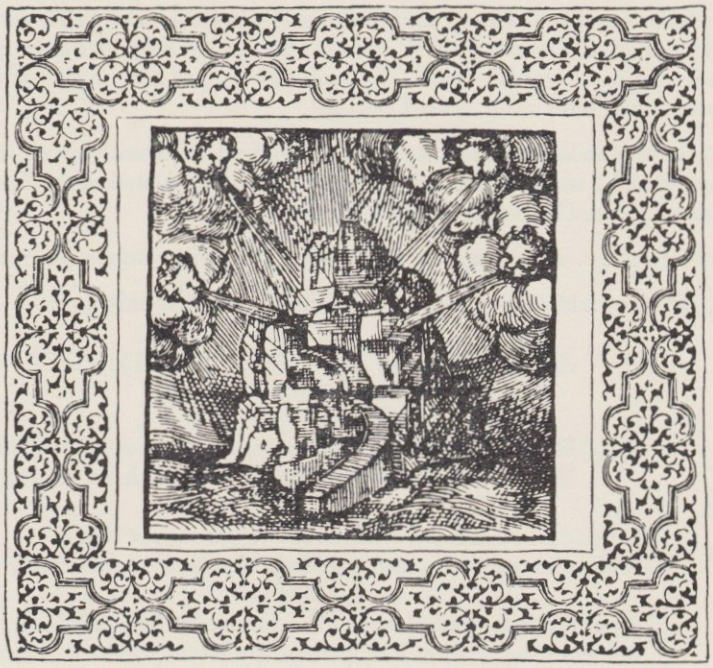
Peter Withypoll was Commissary of the Bishop of Norwich for the Archdeaconry of Suffolk from 1580 to 1586.[11] On 16 August 1585 Edmund Scambler, who had been translated from Peterborough to Norwich the previous year, complained of his predecessor Freak for passing away judicial offices of the see (to the weakening of his authority and safety) by a patent to one Withipole. He complained to Walsingham, the Queen's secretary, and the parties were summoned before the council.[12] This perhaps explains why Peter ceased to hold the office the following year.

---

[1] Venn, *Alumni Cantabrigienses*. [2] *Supra*, p. 52. [3] *Gabriel Harvey's Marginalia*, p. 185.
[4] Muskett's *Suffolk Manorial Families*, Vol. I, p. 165. The date of Still's will is given as 1560, but this must be an error, as "Jas. Byll B.D.," another witness, only became B.D. in 1578.
[5] *Acts of the Privy Council*, Vol. XIII (N.S.), p. 75. [6] Cole MSS., Vol. LVIII, p. 159.
[7] Corder, p. 28; *Chanc. Proc. in reign of Eliz.*, Vol. III, p. 289.
[8] *Acta Book*, 1577-1609, Vol. I, f. 54 (Probate Office, Bury St. Edmunds). [9] Davy MS.
[10] Copinger, *Manors of Suffolk*, Vol. VI, p. 231. [11] Cooper, *Athenæ*, Vol. II, p. 13.
[12] Strype, *Annals of the Reformation* (1824), Vol. III, Pt. 1, pp. 480-1.

Ad ornatiß. virum Dn. PETRVM WITHIPOLE.

Petre, imitare petram.



Hadrianus Iunius Harlemenſis Medicus clariſſ. inter Emblemata ſua, ſitio ſuo Petro hoc inſcripſit.

WHAT IVNIVS ſent his ſonne, lo, here I ſend to thee?
Bycauſe his name, and Nature both, with thyne doe well agree.
Diſpiſe all pleaſures vayne, hould vertue by the hand,
And as in rage of wyndes, and Seas, the Rocke doth firmely ſtande.
So ſtand thou allwayes ſure, that thou maiſt liue with fame,
Remembring how the Latins founde a Rocke ſo like thy name.

Ouid. Epiſt. 15. *Permanet in voto mens mea firma ſuo.*

Dum

From Geffrey Whitney's *A Choice of Emblemes* (Leyden, 1586)

At the death of his brother-in-law, Henry Reignolds, *c.* 1587, " Peter Withipole esq " owed him £100.[1]

On 17 January 1591, a letter was sent from the Privy Council to Sir Phillip Parker, Edward Grimston the elder, Petre Withypol and John Lany, Esquires, to hold a local inquiry about a case of apparent injustice.[2]

Some time after this he became a Doctor of Laws. Dr. Venn's " Matriculations, etc.," gives the date as 1615, but this seems to be an error. No record of this degree is preserved at Cambridge, but the degree records there at the end of the century are notoriously defective. On 23 November 1604, the executor of the will of Mr. Thomas Gooding, decd., pleads that Dr. Withipoll oweth 40^{li}. Dr. W. alledgeth inability, but desireth time. And it is agreed he shall pay £5 per annum till 35^{li} be discharged, and thereof shall give security Mr. Phillips and Robert Burman.[3]

In 1606 he went to law with his nephew Sir Edmund, apparently about the provisions of his father's will of 1568, by which he was now entitled to the interest accumulated in the Bank of St. George's, Genoa.[4] The case was heard in the Court of Arches on 17 July.[5]

He died intestate *c.* 1613, administration being granted to Robert Burman on 20 January 1614.[6]

Geffrey Whitney addresses one of his emblems to Peter Withipole :[7]

Ad ornatiss. virum Dn. PETRVM WITHIPOLE.
Petre, imitare petram.

Hadrianus Iunius Harlemensis Medicus clariss. inter Emblemata sua, filio suo Petro hoc inscripsit.

WHAT IVNIVS sent his sonne, lo, here I send to thee ?
Bycause his name, and Nature both, with thyne doe well agree.

Dispise all pleasures vayne, hould vertue by the hand,
And as in rage of wyndes, and Seas, the Rocke doth firmely stande.

So stand thou allwayes sure, that thou maist liue with fame,
Remembring how the Latins founde a Rocke so like thy name.

Ouid. Epist. 15. *Permanet in voto mens mea firma suo.*

The Museum Committee of the Ipswich Corporation purchased at Christie's on 30 March 1936 a portrait of Peter Withypoll (reproduced here) which had been in the family of the vendor for generations. The arms are as described in the Davy MS (*v.* p. 17) except that the centre of the shield bears the moline cross, the mark of the eighth son. The portrait bears the legend : " Anno Domini I H S 1570 æt suæ 22."

9. AMBROSE, baptised at St. Margaret's, Ipswich, on 1 February 1551. He was married to Martha, daughter of Richard Denny (or Dawney) of Bawdsye,[8] probably in October or November 1577.[9] A daughter. Elizabeth, was baptised at St. Margaret's, Ipswich, on 12 September 1580, and buried there on the 20th, Ambrose Withypoll is described in the register as " of this parish, gentleman." His father, by his will made in 1582, left him the manor called Whelers in Frating, Essex, and the land in Thorington, Frating, and Bentley, Essex, and provided for the payment of his debts. He seems, however, not to have left Ipswich, as he was buried at St. Margaret's on 22 January 1585.

---

[1] See below, p. 64. [2] *Acts of the Privy Council*, Vol. XX (N.S.), p. 219. [3] Bacon's *Annals of Ipswich*, p. 420.
[4] A letter given later, p. 70, written by Sir William Cornwallis in 1606, suggests that Peter according to his father's will of 1568 was now, by the death of his elder brothers and the succession of Paul's children to Christchurch, the brother entitled to claim the interest accumulated in the Bank at Genoa and his nephew Sir Edmund was trying to override the will and get the interest or pension for himself.
[5] Note attached to Edmund Withypoll's will of 1582 at Somerset House. See p. 51 above, and under Sir Edmund Withypoll, p. 71 *infra*.
[6] *Acta Book*, Probate Office, Bury St. Edmund's, Vol. I, f. 107.
[7] *A Choice of Emblemes, and other devises* (Leyden, 1586), p. 96.
[8] *Add. MS.* 5,524, f. 94. [9] See Edmund Withypoll's will of 1582, p. 50.

10. BENEDICT, mentioned in the Visitation of 1561, but dead, if not at that date, at any rate before his father made his will in 1582.

11. BENJAMIN was baptised on 20 September 1557, at St. Margaret's, Ipswich, in the Registers of which he is carelessly styled " ye dowt[r] of M[r] Wythipoll." He was matriculated at Cambridge as a pensioner of Trinity College in Easter term, 1575.[1] He was apparently not married at the date of his father's will of May 1582. His father therein provides for payment of his debts. I feel little doubt that it was Benjamin and not Benedict (as the Davy or Blois pedigree has it, in which Benjamin's name is omitted altogether) who married a daughter of —— Sherman, and had issue Daniel, Bartholomew, Samuel and Elizabeth. " Mistris Margeret Wittipol the wife of Mr. Benjamin Wittipol " was buried at St. Margaret's, Ipswich, on 13 May 1591.

Licence to administer the goods of James Bates of Bury St. Edmund's, deceased 16 April 1584, was granted to his next of kin, Benjamin Wythepole, gent. Surety, Peter Wythipole of Stowe, gent.[2]

In Easter term, 1597, a fine was levied of the manor of Wicks Ufford by Edmund Withipol against his uncle Benjamin Withipol.[3]

In the Commonplace-book of Sir Nicholas Lestrange,[4] under " Merry Passages and Jeasts," Benjamin Wythipoll figures not very creditably.

" M[r] Beniamin Whittipoole (S[r] Will : vnckle) being a yonger Brother, his Father left him to shift; and he was wont to sweare that he was neuer beholding to his Father for a groate, but only to his owne good Nature, in doing charitable offices to his Friends and getting of them high-foreheaded children (he having a very high Forehead) which was worth 40[l] per An[n] : to him of good old Rent."

The story must have been written down after 1619. Benjamin was great uncle of Sir William Withypoll. He was buried at Melton (Suffolk) on 8 December 1598.[5]

DAUGHTERS

1. ANNE. See 3.

2. ALICE : probably died unmarried before 1568 as she is not mentioned by her father among his daughters unmarried at that date.

3. ANNE. One of the two Annes was either dead or married when her father made his will in 1568. The other, mentioned by her father as unmarried, was married on 23 December 1572 at St. Margaret's, Ipswich, as a " syngle woman " to Robert Kynge, " one of the portemen of the towne of ypsewyche, wydowar." Her mother, in her will of 27 March 1584, refers to her daughter " Kinge." One of these Anne Withypolls married Henry Darby of Tuddenham.[6] If it was not the elder, the younger Anne must have married Darby after the death of King.

4. MARY. The register of St. Margaret's, Ipswich, states : " Mayster Roberte wulmerston[7] and maystres Marye Wythypoll both syngle persons were maryed together the xxvii daye of the moneth of Auguste beyng mundaye " (1571). Their son Robert married Dorothy, sister to Anthony, Viscount Montagu,[8] at St. Dunstan's in the West on 15 December 1600. He is described as " of Culpho." Their other children were Edmund (of Gray's Inn), Mary and Charles.[9]

---

[1] Venn, *Alumni Cantabrigienses*. [2] *Acta Book*, 1577-1609, Vol. I, f. 54 (Probate Office, Bury St. Edmund's).
[3] Copinger, *Manors of Suffolk*, Vol. IV, p. 130. [4] *Harl. MS.* 6,395.
[5] *Miscellanea Genealogica et Heraldica*, 5th Ser., Vol. V, p. 383. [6] Metcalfe, *Visitation of Suffolk*, p. 133.
[7] *Harl. MS.* 1,560, " Rob. Wolferston of Culfoe [Culpho] in Suffolk," *Add. MS.* 5,524, f. 94, " Ro. Woluerston," etc.
[8] Copinger, *Manors of Suffolk*, Vol. III, p. 37. [9] Pedigree of Wolferston of Culpho in the Davy MSS.

5. MARTHA (intermediate between Peter and Ambrose) was baptised at St. Margaret's, Ipswich, on 9 March 1550. She was of Acton in 1579, a licence for her marriage to Edward Newman of Brightwell, dated 6 April 1579, being directed to the vicar of Acton.[1] Her husband is described in *Harl. MS.* 1,560 as " of Sudbury."

6. ELIZABETH, baptised at St. Margaret's, Ipswich, on 22 January 1553 (" Elsabeth "). According to the Davy pedigree it was this daughter who married Henry Reignoldes,[2] of Little Belsteade, Suffolk, Esquire, probably the " Henry Rendles " whom Edmund Withypoll in his will speaks of as his " speciallest freind," or that man's son. Reignoldes in his own will (made 9 August 1585, with codicil of 22 September and proved 13 October 1587) desires gravestones to be laid over the bodies of " Anne my late wife," " Christopher Goldingham her former husband," and " the body of my first wife." He refers to Edward, Peter and Benjamin Withipoll, each as " my brother," and also to " my brother Paul Withipoll his wife," " my sister Frances Withipoll," " my brother Wolverston," and finally to his wife Elizabeth.[3] On 13 July 1589, the Privy Council sent letters to stay sums due to the late Henry Reynoulds till it were adjudged who ought to receive them. Among Reynoulds' debtors were

" Edward Witherpoole esquier cx^{li}
Peter Withipole esquier c^{li} " [4]

He had a son by this second marriage, Henry Reynolds of Belstead, who married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Dru Drury, and died childless.[5] Elizabeth certainly married George Brooke of Aspall as his second wife, and had two sons by him, Robert and Edward (or Edmund).[6] She is said to have died in 1592.

7. FRANCES. (See 8.)

8. FRANCES. According to *Add. MS.* 5,524, f. 94, and *Harl. MS.* 1,560, there were two daughters Frances. If so, one had died before April 1568.

The other was married at St. Margaret's, Ipswich, on 21 December 1587, to Mr. Thomas Blague, gentleman (of Sudbury).[7] She was appointed executor and residuary legatee by her mother, 27 March 1584. Mr. Redstone has suggested that one of these " Fraunces " was a son, as " Francis Withipoll arm. had a licence to erect a pew in the church of S^{t} Mary le Tower, Ipswich, on 6 October 1610." But, whoever this Francis was, it seems certain that he was not a legitimate son of Edmund Withypoll, or there would have been some provision for him in his father's will of 1582.[8] If the date by any possibility is wrong, the entry might refer to Francis (born 1600), younger son of Sir Edmund Withypoll.

---

[1] *Acta Book* (Bury St. Edmunds), Vol. I, f. 14.

[2] On 1 December 1569, Henry Reignoldes of Little Belsted, Suffolk, bought of John Carsey of Revesbie (Lincs.) the manor of Stikeney (Lincs.), a grange called Westehowse in Stykeney and the manor of Helpringham (*Close Roll*, 806).

[3] Waters, *Genealogical Gleanings*, Vol. II, p. 164.

[4] *Acts of the Privy Council*, Vol. XVII (N.S.), p. 383.

[5] Davy MSS., " Reynolds," Waters, *loc. cit.*

[6] *Harl. MS.* 1,560 ; Metcalfe's *Vis. of Suffolk*. Copinger, *Manors of Suffolk*, Vol. III, p. 219, says that George Brooke died in 1557, which is impossible.

[7] Corder, *Hist. of Christchurch*, p. 28.

[8] All pedigrees agree that the two Frances were daughters.

V. PAUL WITHYPOLL. 1582-5

PAUL WITHYPOLL, who, as the eldest son of Paul Withypoll deceased, succeeded his grandfather, Edmund Withypoll, on 16 May 1582, was then nearly eighteen.[1] His baptism is thus recorded in the register of St. Margaret's, Ipswich, under the year 1564: "Powle Wythypowle the sonne of Powle Wythypowle gentyllman and hys wiffe M^rs^ Dorothye Wentefourde syster to the honorabyll lorde Thomas Wentefourde was baptysed on the sonday, the xxviij daye of the moneth of maye."

His father died, as we have seen, in December 1579.

It seems that at once people began to foresee a minority, and to try to get into their hands the wardship, and consequently the marrying, of the boy Paul. Thus a Lady Margery Williams, who had two daughters, writes to Lord Burghley on 14 August 1580 that she understands his lordship's good and honorable meaning for the reserving of the lordship of Withepoole of Ipswich for her and hers. She desires she may have the preferment thereof when it shall happen. Her Majesty promised her that both of her daughters should be in that sort sufficiently provided for. Prays that when some other convenient ward shall next fall, it may be had in remembrance for her, by his appointment.[2]

It appears, by the *Inquisitio* held after his death, that he was a royal ward. But from Lord Wentworth's letter below it would appear that the Crown gave over the wardship not to Lady Margery Williams, but to the boy's relative, Lord Wentworth.

Probably the elder Paul, on his marriage, left his father's house and established himself in a house of his own, of which after his death his son Paul would be in a sense head. This seems to be the explanation of a letter sent to Mr. Paule Wythipoll by the Privy Council, on 10 March 1581, arising out of the examination of one Ball. It appeared that Ball had cast a bag with instruments for counterfeiting into a river besides Mr. Wythipoll's house, and the latter was directed to cause the place to be searched.[3]

After his grandfather's death in May 1582 Paul and his mother would naturally take up their abode at Christchurch. That they did so is clear from the fact recorded in St. Margaret's register that "The worshipfull M^r^ Philip Wentford deceased at Christschurch and was buried at Nettlested the x of October 1583."[4] Paul's mother was Dorothy Wentworth of Nettlested.

Paul Withypoll's career was a short one. On 3 April 1585 Henry, Lord Wentworth, wrote to Lord Burghley that his cousin and ward, Paul Withipoull, was fallen suddenly ill. He desired that if he should die, he might have the wardship of his brother Edmund and the preferment of the lands in lease that should fall to her Majesty.[5] Paul's illness and death a month before attaining his majority are a little suspicious, when we see the interest some of his relatives had in a continued minority.

On the same day the poor boy made his will[6] leaving all his goods, leases, etc., to "Dorothie Wythipole my mother." He left to all his menservants 40*s*. apiece, and his apparrell to be equally divided amongst

---

[1] He must have been born about 25 May 1564, as the *Inquisitio post mortem* held on 15 June 1582 found that he was then of the age of 18 years and 21 days, whilst that of 4 June 1585 found that he died on 3 April 1585, a minor in the custody of the Queen.

[2] *Hist. MSS. Comm., Hatfield MSS*, Pt. II, p. 339.

[3] *Acts of the Privy Council*, Vol. XII (N.S.), p. 353.

[4] "Anne and Cycelie daughters to the worshipfull M^r^ Phillipp Wentworth" had been baptised at St. Margaret's on 26 June 1583.

[5] *State Papers, Domestic Series*, 1581-90, p. 235.

[6] P.C.C. Brudenell, 15.

them. He appointed his " welbeloved mother " his sole executor. He died the same day (3 April) at Ipswich[1] and the will was proved on 14 April of the same year.

An *inquisitio post mortem* was held at Ipswich on 4 June 1585.[1] After reciting the lands held by his grandfather Edmund at his death, his grants of annuities to Dorothee, Paul's mother, and Peter his uncle, and extracts from his will disposing of parts of his estate to his sons, the inquisition states that the lands Edmund died seised of descended to Paul, a minor, as heir. By an indenture of 3 April 1585 Paul granted all his manors, lands, etc., within the liberty and jurisdiction of the town of Ipswich to Dorothee his mother and Henry Wingfeld of Ipswich for an annual rent of £40. Paul's heir was his brother Edmund, aged 12 years 11 days.

---

[1] *Court of Wards, Inquisitio post mortem*, 21/102.

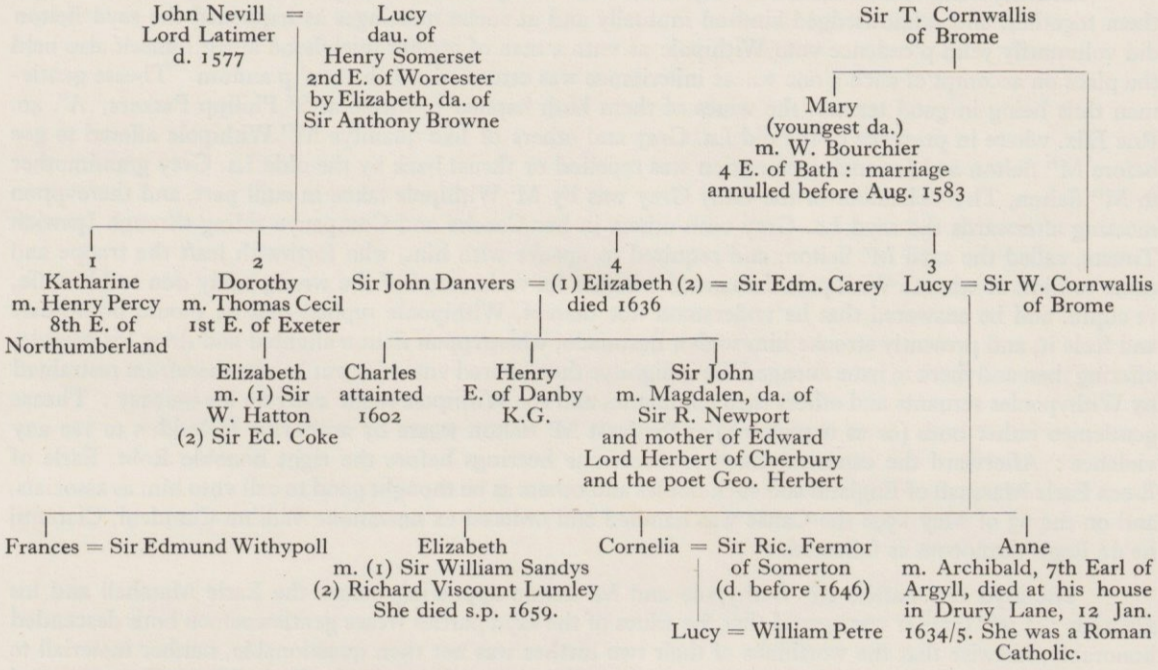
VI. SIR EDMUND WITHYPOLL. 1585-1619

By the death of his brother Paul, in April 1585, Edmund Withypoll came into possession of the family estates.

He had been born about 24 May 1573,[1] but probably not at Christchurch, as he was not baptised at St. Margaret's.

He matriculated at Christ Church, Oxford, on 10 June 1586.[2]

NEVILL PEDIGREE



[In 1615 Archibald, Earl of Argyle, and Lady Anne, his wife, granted to Sir Charles Cornwallis of Barking, co. Essex, knight, and Sir Edmund Withipole of Ipswich, knight, a mansion house in the parish of St. Botolph without Bishopsgate. Cornwallis and Withipole were probably trustees for Sir William Cornwallis. *Hustings Deeds of the City of London*, 292, 31, 54.]

His mother had probably left Ipswich by the summer of 1591, when she was married to Sir Martin Frobisher. He himself, on 29 April 1595, at St. Botolph's, Bishopsgate (in which parish Sir William Cornwallis had a house) married Frances, daughter of Sir William Cornwallis of Brome, Suffolk, and Lucy

---

[1] The *Inquisitio post mortem* held 4 June 1585 found that he was then of the age of 12 years and 11 days. He was aged 13 when he matriculated at Oxford on 10 June 1586.

[2] *Alumni Oxonienses.*

his wife, one of the four daughters and co-heirs of John Nevill, Lord Latimer (d. 1577), by Lucy, his wife, daughter of Henry Somerset, second Earl of Worcester.[1] This marriage brought the Withypolls into the circle of the court and drew them perhaps too much away from Ipswich and prudent housekeeping into the extravagances of London. Five sons, William, Edmund, Francis (baptised 31 December 1600), Edmund and Henry, and seven daughters, Mary, Dorothy, Elizabeth (baptised 4 February 1605), Frances, Anne (baptised October or November 1609), Lucy and Philadelphia, were born of this marriage.

A quarrel, in which Edmund Withypoll was engaged in 1598, is reflected in the *Acts of the Privy Council*.[2] On 9 April of that year they record that Mr. Edmond Withypole, Esquire, being sent for entered his appearance and was enjoined not to depart till he had obtained licence for his liberty. On 17 April letters were sent to the Earl of Essex as Earl Marshal to inquire into a quarrel between Anthonie Felton and Edmonde Wythipole, Esquire, in which " there had a blowe with a cudgell bene given to Felton, and by that occacion some course of revendge intended . . . bothe of them beinge gentlemen of good sort and well alyed." The Earl Marshal's decree was given on 13 May. He describes the affair as " a certayne disgrace by the Bastinado offered by the said Withepole to the said Felton in the town of Ipswich." Withepole had apologised, and Felton's honour was declared satisfied.[3] Anthony Felton was High Sheriff for Suffolk in 1597. A fuller account is given in the Cottonian MSS. (Faustina C. viii) :

Antho. Felton and Edm. Withipole precedency Gentlemen.

Anthony ffelton and Edmond Withipole both of Suff. gent: did frendly conuerse as occasion brought them together, and acknowledged kindred mutually and at suche meetinges as happened the sayd ffelton did voluntarily yeild p^r^cedence vnto Withipole as vnto a man of greater liuelyhood albeit himself also held the place on accompt of such a one whose inheritance was esteemed worth 1000^l^ p annum. Thease gentlemen thus being in good termes, the wiues of them both hapned to meete at S^r^ Philipp Parkers, A°. 40. Rne Eliz. where in presence of the old La. Grey and others of like quallitye M^rs^ Withipole offered to goe before M^rs^ ffelton and for such p^r^sumption was repelled or thrust back by the olde La. Grey grandmother to M^rs^ ffelton, This behauiour of the Lady Grey was by M^r^ Withipole taken in euill part, and therevppon meeting afterwards the sayd La. Grey with others in her Coache and Companye riding through Ipswich Towne, called the sayd M^r^ ffelton, and required to speake with him, who forthwith leaft the troope and came to him, of whome Withipole demanded whether he vnderstood of the wrong lately don to his wiffe, vt supra. and he answered that he vnderstood not thereof, Withipoole replied that he should both heare and feele it, and presently strooke him with a Bastinado, wherevppon ffelton alighted and drew his sworde, offering then and there to haue auenged the indignitye then offered vnto him but he was therefrom restrained by Withypooles seruants and others then coming in, and soe Withipole roade away on his iourney : Thease gentlemen either both (or as it seemeth) at the least M^r^ ffelton weare by authoritie forbidden to vse any violence : Afterward the cause receaued two solemne heerings before the right honoble Robt. Earle of Essex Earle Marshall of England and such nobles and others as he thought good to call vnto him as associats, and on the 23 of May 1598 the Cause was handled and ordered ex narratione Will'mi Camdeni, Clarentij he'de Regis Armorum as followeth :

The sayd two parties M^r^ Withypole and M^r^ ffelton appearing before the Earle Marshall and his associats : at w^ch^ tyme it was agreed that the wiues of the sayd parties weare gentlewoemen both descended honorably, likewise that the worthines of their two birthes was not then questionable, neither materiall to be argued vppon this ground Fæmina Sequitur conditionem viri, nextly the Earle Marshall pronounced both the parties to be in his estimacon gentlemen and deliuered his opinion to be farder that vnder the degree of Nobilitie (whereof knighthood is the lowest) no place of precedence belongeth vnto one gentleman before an other, but only in regard of suche place or office wherein they doe serue in the Common wealth wherevppon he demaunded of M^r^ Withipole whether he weare a Justice of peace who answered in the negatiue, wherefore for as much as it appeared that M^r^ ffelton was in Commission of the peace the p^r^hemi-nence of place was thought to be his and it was further considered that M^r^ Withipoole is Captaine of a 100 foote and M^r^ ffelton of 50 horse in their Countrie touching w^ch^ Charges the Earle Marshall demanded the

---

[1] See Nevill pedigree. In the Danvers branch Lady Withypoll could count Dorothy, wife of Sir Peter Osborne, as her first cousin, and Sir Thomas Osborne (afterwards Earl of Danby) as her first cousin twice removed.

[2] Vol. XXVIII (N.S.), pp. 391, 406.

[3] See Copinger, *Manors of Suffolk*, Vol. III, pp. 89, 90.

opinion of S^r^ Fran. Veer then present, who answered that in all places where hee had been, he that leadeth horse is aboue any that Commandeth ouer foote Companies, vnlesse he be a Collonell : and that euery Captaine that leadeth horse is of the Councell of warre vppon both w^ch^ reasons the precedence was adiudged to ffelton and touching the disgrace or wrong offered by Withipoole to Felton, yt was ordered, and the same order sett downe ad verbum as followeth :

The 23^th^ of May 1598.[1]

Anthony ffelton and Edmond Withipole Esqs being called before the Earle Marshall for a disgrace by the Bastinado offered by the sayd Withipole to the sayd Felton in the Towne of Ipswich, vppon two large and deliberat heerings of the ground of the quarrell and of the proceedings, the Earle Marshall the last day being the day aboue written hauing called for his assistants, Tho. Lo. Howard of Walden, Jo. Lo. Lumley, Tho. Lo. Darcy of Chiche, S^r^ Will^m^ Knolles Knight Comptroller of her Ma^ties^ Howshould, S^r^ Walter Ralegh K. Captaine of her Ma^ties^ Guard S^r^ Robt Sidney Lo. Gouernour of Flushing, S^r^ Edward Dyar Chancellor of the order of the Garter did decre the Cause in this sorte :

That the sayd Edmund Withipole should acknowledge he had don wrong to the sayd ffelton and to himself in taking a quarrell against him without ground, and proceeding in it without reason. That the sayd Withipole should confesse to the sayd ffelton that he knew him to bee a gentleman, vnfitt to be stroken or haue any suche disgrace offered him, That from henceforward he would maintayne the sayd ffeltons reputacon against any that would by this former vnaduised act seeke to impare it, And that that w^ch^ he now spake he spake it from his harte and would at all tymes and in all places avowe

To w^ch^ order the sayd Withipole did submitt him self and performed it accordingly : Wherevppon the sayd ffelton is adiudged to be cleare from all touch of disgrace, since at the tyme of the assault made vppon him, he drew his sworde and as a gentleman offered to defend his reputacon, and since till this day he hath been restrained by authoritye from seeking any meanes to right himself, and now doth receaue such a satisfaction as the Earle Marshall and his assistants thinck to bee fitt for the one partie to giue and the other to receaue.[2]

This incident cannot have been taken very seriously, as in January 1600 Edmund Withypoll was knighted by the Queen,[3] and in 1601 was High Sheriff of Suffolk and Norfolk.

The fact that of Sir Edmund's twelve children only Francis, Elizabeth and Anne were baptised at St. Margaret's, Ipswich, would suggest that he had other residences. As a fact he is described in the Visitation of Suffolk of 1612 as " Sir Edm. W. of Rendlesham " in Suffolk, and similarly in the Marriage Licence Bond of his daughter Mary, February 1619,[4] and in 1617 he appears to have had a house near Oatlands, Surrey.[5] This was no doubt to be near the court. How he came into possession of Rendlesham is not clear.

As to his connection with the Manor of Wicks Ufford, see under Edward Withypoll, p. 59 *supra*.

On 1 December 1601, when he is described as " of Ipswich," he gives a recognisance of a debt of £1,000 to Alan Hore of Ewell, co. Surrey. This was cancelled as the money was paid.[6]

On 4 September 1604 Sir Edmund extinguished a yearly rent charge of £50 *per annum* from Risehall in Akenham, granted by him on 30 November 1602, to Allan Horde of Ewell (now deceased) by payment of £500.[7]

---

[1] The date is given as 13th May in *Harl.* 6,072. [2] See also *Harl. MS.* 6,072, f. 32b.

[3] On 2 July 1599, Sir John Fortescue had written to Sir Robert Cecil praying him to further the request made on behalf of his nephew Withepole, son of his sister the late Lady Wentworth, for a knighthood (*Hist. MSS. Comm., Hatfield MSS.*, Vol. IX, p. 223).

[4] *Acta Book*, Vol. IV, f. 24 (Ipswich Probate Office). [5] See *infra*, p. 73. [6] *Close Roll*, 1,735.

[7] *Tanner MSS.*, Vol. XCVII, ff. 19, 21. Barbara Hore (or Horde), widow and executrix of Alan, had now married Sir John Hobarte.

On 7 April 1601 Sir Edmund Withypoll and his wife sold the manor of Marks in Layton and Walthamstow to James Altham, Esquire.[1]

He had sold the great tithes with the manor of the rectory and the advowson of the vicarage of Walthamstow to Sir Reginald Argall in 1600.[2]

In 1606 Sir Edmund Withypoll was evidently trying to recover money invested by his grandfather in the Bank of St. George at Genoa.

Lansdowne MS. 144, art. 22, f. 112 is endorsed

" 22 Aug. 1606.
M^{r} D. Alberic Gentilis.
touch. the busines of S^{r}
Edmond Withepoll Knight,
concerning his 160 lib. pension
at Genua in Italy."

and addressed " Al molto illustre S^{re} il S^{r} Giulio Cesare, S^{re} e padron mio ott^{mo}."

The actual letter is not however there, only a covering note.

But under the same article of the MS. (f. 117) appears the following confused letter on the subject from the pen of Sir Edmund's father-in-law, Sir William Cornwallis. There is no mention of it in the catalogue.

It is endorsed

" 22 Aug. 1606
S^{r} Wil. Cornewallis knight.
touch. his son S^{r} Edmond
Withepoll concerning the
160 lib. pension in Genua
in Italy."

and addressed

" To the honorable S^{r}
Julius Cæsar knight
Chancelor of his
Mai. Excheker."

" S^{r}

" I haue whysed your presens heer in the time of the Lordes sitting these thre or foore dayes at Whitehall wher I moued my Lord of Salisbury to be pleased to reed and consider of the Instrument drawn for his mai : to signe in the dispatch of my soones S^{r} Edmond Withipolles his important busines in Janua : his Lo : sed nether his skill in the ciuill law nor his leysure well serued; but derected that a Letter should be drawn from the Lords of the Councell to your sellf, and M^{r} Atturney Generall, desiring your opinions to be singnifyed touching the forme and matter of the Instrument, w^{ch} should be signed by the King, and sent to Janua. And that ther uppon it should fourth with be effected; for w^{ch} purpose I haue been wth M^{r} Atturney, who in your absens S^{r} I desired to breake open the letters from the Lords w^{ch} I send you S^{r} by

---

[1] Wright's *History of Essex*, Vol. II, p. 498 ; Morant's *Essex*, Vol. II, pp. 23, 24 ; *Patent Roll*, 43 Eliz., Pt. XVIII, April 1.

[2] Lyson's *Environs*, Vol. IV, p. 219 ; *Feet of Fines, Essex*, Hilary, 43 Eliz.

this bearer; the writings perteyning to the hole busines, for that I know you haue seen and perused, I haue left wth M^{r} Atturney, therby to be fully satisfyed of the Justnes of my Soones sute, who, I perceyue is redier to folow you, then to Lead you round being that it is better to be Judged of by Lerning and skill in your Law rather then by skill in his. Wherfore S^{r} if you be satisfyed that the chilldren of the Withipolls haue no right in this rent of S^{t} Georg, and therfore can haue no wrong that the King may do a good to one honest Jentleman, and to all his Chilldren, and wrong to no man nor no bodies child be you pleased I besech you to draw a Letter in answear and satysfaction of this Letter from the Councell, and you hauing signed it, I perceyue M^{r} Atturney will be confirmed in opinion that he may; to giue present expedition to the busines w^{ch} by delay may louse hellpes, that now we haue in Janua, so shall you bind my soone in a most kind obligation vnto you, and me when time shall come of effecting this, in a remembrance of dew thankfuldnes, wherin I shall neuer fayle you in will in any other thing I may indeuoure to your Liking, So taking my leaue this xxiith of Aug. 1606. Your very assured euer to my power

" William Cornwales."

By his father's will Peter Withypoll, the eldest surviving son after Paul (whose son had succeeded to Christchurch), was now entitled to claim the interest of the money invested at Genoa. Peter was engaged in a suit against his nephew Sir Edmund in the Court of Arches on 17 July 1606 and this letter was probably written to gain support for the attempt of a powerful man to defraud a poor one. Another letter bearing on the subject survives.[1] It is addressed to Sir John Hobart by Sir Edmond Withipoll " From Geniway this xvij of Desember." The year is not given, but was possibly 1606.

" The prise faylese not our expectation.

" Worthie Knighte, since we came to Genoa, our succese hase bene like the hise(?) of pore Lowerrese, in contenual ferose and fule of doutese, whiche this daye arethuse ended, the chefeste and moste astemede doctor in Genoa hase gevene his openion on to wone of the jogese of saynte Gorge to be, that in justes thay nayther may nor cane denie ouse lefe to sele, thou Peter leue, for that Wase the doute whiche by the docter hase thus resolvod, that Peter levinge and passinge his rite to the heyre in reversione, the heyre maye justelye chalonge the sale of the placesses in his lifetime, by case the reversione of the yerlye profete endess in Peter and the inheritance to be disposed by the heyre for the sonese of Edwarde thay have nomore to do withe the ineritance of thes places then a strange[r] nor my owne children, but that it restese holye to disspose of at my pleser, many dowtese have aleged that if I sholde have sonese borne after the sale, but in this he wase likewise absolute, that thay colde chalenge nothinge if ther father have made sale for ther wase no intale to be founde, but a fredom lefte to . . . heyre (?) to disspose of them at his will and pleser, ther hase bene a thowsend other doutese but thre of moste probabilitie to doe use hurte, thus you se we ar pote in good hope, but what the sartene ende will be we yet know not, therfor I pray speke not of it."

An indenture tripartite of 15 March 1608, between

Sir William Cornewaleys of Broome, Suffolk, on the first part

Sir Edmund Withipoll, of Ipswich, and dame ffraunces his wife, the eldest daughter of Sir W. C. and of dame Lucie his wife, and one of the co-heirs of Sir John Nevell, late Lord Latimer, on the second part, and Sir John Hobart of Saint Mary Spittle, co. Middlesex, and Charles Glenham, of Glenham, co. Suffolk, Esq., as named in trust on the part of Sir Edmund and dame ffraunces on the third part

After reciting that Sir W. Cornwallis and dame Lucie were lawfully seised to them and to the heirs of the said dame Lucie in divers manors, lordships, etc., late parcel of the inheritance of the said Lord Latimer and in the capital messuage and certain tenements in the parish of St. Buttolph without Bisshopps-gate, London And the said Sir W. C. and dame Lucie his late wife, having issue the lady Anne Countesse of Argill, the said lady Fraunces, the lady Elizabeth now wife of Sir Will. Sandys and the lady Cornelia now wife of Sir Richard ffermor and reciting that upon the death of lady Lucie the said manors etc.

---

[1] *Tanner MSS.*, Vol. LXIX, f. 191.

became vested in the said Sir W. C. for life, with remainder in fee to his daughters and reciting that they and Sir W. C. desire a partition to be made in his lifetime to prevent future disagreements among them, the indenture witnesseth that Sir W. C. grants to John Hobart, knight, and Charles Glemham as in trust to and for the benefit of Sir E. W. and Dame ff. W. and the heirs and assigns of ffraunces all the manor of South Cerney with appurtenances, etc., in South Cerney and Cerney Weeke [Wick] in the county of Gloucester, and the manor of Brookshall in Suffolk with appurtenances in Brook Saint Margarettes, Brooke saint Mathewes, Whetton, Thurlston and Bramforde in the county of Suffolk, the park and wood called Holbrooke Parke with appurtenances in Holbrooke Taddeston [Tattingstone] and Whersted in the county of Suffolk and the rectory and parsonage of Garblesham [Garboldisham] with appurtenances in the county of Norfolk. Sir Edmund Withypoll and dame Fraunces agree to pay a yearly rent of £250 to Sir W. C. during life at the house where Sir W. C. now dwelleth in the parish of St. Buttolph aforesaid.

The indenture was enrolled in Chancery on 23 March.[1]

On 17 June 1608 Sir Henry Glemham, of Glemham, in the county of Suffolk, Sir John Hobarte, of Clarkenwell, Middlesex, and William Bloyse, of Ipswich, sold to Sir Edmund Withepole, of Ipswich, the lordships or manors of Westerkeale and Kettlecotts in the county of Lincoln with lands, etc., in Westerkeale, Easterkeale, Lathrope, Stickney, Stickforth, Skidbrooke, and Thedlethorpe in the county of Lincoln, which by indenture of 3 July 1604 were by Sir Edmund W. granted to Sir John Scott of Nettlesteede in the county of Kent and afterwards by indenture of Sir J. Scott of 15 May 1607 were conveyed to Sir H. Glemham, Sir J. Hobarte and William Bloise.[2]

Sir Edmund seems to have been a benefactor to the town of Ipswich.

On 23 January 1611 " Sir Edmund Withipole's Indenture for maintaining of 2 poore widows in the tenements lately builded by him nigh to Christchurche " was sealed at the Petty Court.[3]

To the Old Town Library of Ipswich, founded in 1612, he presented the following books :[4] (1) Antonini præs. Florent. Hist. pars 1ma, (2) Corpus Juris Civilis ex Dijon, 2 vols., 1589, (3) Expositio epistolarum et Evang., (4) Gratiani Decreta (Argent.), 1490, (5) Henr. Lor. Glareani in Livium Annot., 1540.[5]

On 25 July 1615 the conduit head at the upper end of Wash Lane was granted to the Town by Sir Edmund Withypoll for one hundred years.[6]

On 28 February 1613 Sir Edmund was appointed one of the Deputy Lieutenants of Suffolk, a position he held until 1618, at least.[7]

On 14 May 1617 Thomas Lord Wentworth, in consideration of £1,100, sold to Sir Edmund Withipoll the manor and lordship of Lovetofts, Suffolk, and all other lands of the said Lord Wentworth in Bramford, Suffolk (except some leases). Confirmed in Chancery 15 May 1617.

In this year we have evidence of the part played by Sir Edmund and his wife in high society. They became involved in the differences between Sir Edward Coke and his wife, Elizabeth Lady Hatton, first cousin of Lady Withypoll. After her marriage Lady Elizabeth had purchased the castle and manor of Corffe in the Isle of Purbeck, county Dorsett, and this, although he had secluded himself of all benefit, Sir

---

[1] *Close Roll*, 1,983.

[2] *Ibid.*, 1,943. Was not the grant security for a loan received from Sir J. Scott who, when the loan had been repaid, conveyed the estates back to trustees appointed by Sir E. W. ?

[3] Bacon's *Annals of Ipswich*, p. 446. [4] *Ibid.*, p. 427. Bacon describes him as " of Rendlesham."

[5] The first of these is no doubt *Prima pars Historiarum Domini Antoniani* [Forciglioni, Archbishop of Florence], 1527 or earlier. According to *Add. MS.* 19,093, Sir Edward (*sic*) gave the library " the decrees and Decretals, Iustinian's Institutes and other books" (f. 146). The " decrees " is No. 4 *supra*, described on f. 145 as *Gratiani Decreta patrum sive concordia discordantium canonum cum suis apparatibus.* Argentine, 1490. fol. Goth. rubric'd. The " Decretals " was *Decretalia Gregorii Pape.* Pariluciis, 1519. fol. Goth. rubricated. (*Ibid.*, f. 145d.)

[6] Bacon's *Annals*, p. 459. [7] *R. Hist. Comm. Rep.*, Vol. XIII, App. IV, p. 434; *Add. MS.* 39,245, f. 7.

Edward had leased to Sir Edmund Withipoll and Peter Chapman for 50 years or for his [Coke's] life at a rent of £400 for the first five years, and £300 thereafter. Sir Robert Riche and Sir Christopher Hatton, father of Lady Elizabeth, began a suit claiming title to the manor and castle for the next four years or so, whereupon Sir Edward Coke agreed that if the manor were recovered or the lessees evicted, rent should cease for the time of the eviction and the lease should not be forfeited for non-payment.[1]

In July a letter was sent by the Privy Council to Mr. Secretary Lake that during the difference between Sir Edward Coke and his wife " there hath an accident happened . . . about their youngest daughter Frances Coke wherein . . . wee have received complaintes on both sides.

" There was a peticion delivered unto us upon Sonday the 13 of this instant by the Lady Hatton complayning in somewhat a passionate and tragicall manner that while by his Majesties grace shee was settlinge and securinge her poore fortune, she was by vyolence dispossessed of her childe, and informeinge us that in regarde of her daughter's weake constitucion shee had sent her to Sir Edmonde Wythipole's house for a small tyme, and that it was not don in any secrett manner, whereupon Sir Edward Coke, never askinge or takinge accompt what was become of her but pretendinge warrant, as he saide, from the Boarde, had the day before with his sonne and ten or eleven servantes weaponed in violent manner, repaired to the house where their daughter was remayninge and with a peece of tymber or forme broken open the doore and dragged her alonge to his coach, with many other circumstances too long to trouble his Majestie withall."

The Council considered the matter serious, ordered Sir Edward Coke to appear for a hearing on the following Tuesday and proceeded to other business but " while wee were in dispatch thereof the Lady Hatton came again to the Council Chamber doore." She was admitted, and told the Council's decision, but " shee making further instance desired her daughter might be forthwith sent for in regard shee was growne to that weakenes by occasion of the violence and fright shee had taken, as was with speede to be looked unto for the safety of her life." Her request that her daughter should be brought to London that night was considered reasonable and Sir Edward was ordered to deliver his daughter to Mr. Edmondes, clerk to the Council, with whom she was to remain until the hearing. He said she was too weak to be sent that evening but promised to do so next morning. The Privy Council doubted he would keep this promise—which he did—and issued a warrant which was not, however, served.

At the hearing on Tuesday, Sir Edward's counsel alleged that his wife intended to carry off his daughter to France, to prevent a match with Sir John Villers,[2] and accused one of his wife's servants of slandering Sir John. The Board declared it was a worthy match, but Sir Edward had failed to prove his two points and ordered the Attorney General to prefer a prosecution in the Court of Star Chamber against him " for the force and ryott used by him upon the house of Sir Edmond Withipole." Meanwhile his daughter was to go to the house of the Lord Knivett near Staines on his return, meanwhile to that of the Attorney General.

Sir Edward and his wife became reconciled and their daughter, with the consent of both, was sent to live with their father and mother in Sir Edward Coke's house.[3]

On 19 July Mr. Chamberlain wrote to Sir Dudley Carleton, giving a slightly different version.[4] " These eight or ten days here have been great stirs betwixt the Lord Coke and his Lady. . . . The Daughter was first carried to Lady Withipole's,[5] from thence privily to a house of the Lord of Argyle's,[6] at Hampton Court, whence her father fetched her; but indeed went further than his warrant, and broke open doors before he got her. His Lady was at his heels; and if her coach had not tired in the pursuit after him, there was like to be strange tragedies. He delivered his daughter to the Lady Compton [Villiers], Sir John's mother . . . yesterday upon a palliated agreement betwixt Sir Edward Coke and his Lady, she was sent to

---

[1] *Acts of the Privy Council, 1616-17*, pp. 274-5 (1 June 1617).
[2] See D. N. B. He was created Viscount Purbeck in 1619. His wife, Frances Coke, deserted him in 1621. For his natural son Robert, see D. N. B., Danvers, Robert.
[3] *Acts of the Privy Council, 1616-17*, pp. 315-17. [4] Nichols, *Progresses of James I*, Vol. III, pp. 371-2.
[5] Note in Nichols : " Wife of Sir Edmond Withipole, knighted in 1599. Their house was near Oatlands."
[6] Lady Withypoll was sister of Anne, Countess of Argyle. See Nevill pedigree.

Hatton House, with order that the Lady Compton and her son should have access to win her and wear her. It is said the mother and daughter aim at a younger son of the Lord Treasurer's."

Again on 15 November 1617: "The Lady Hatton's feast was very magnificent, and the King graced her every way, and made four of her creatures knights Sir Peter Chapman, Sir Francis Needham, Sir Nathaniel Rich and one Withipole,[1] a kinsman of her own." [2]

The new knight was Sir Edmund's eldest son William.

The British Museum possesses an undated letter of Sir Edmund Withypoll addressed to Sir Lionel Tollemache on some money-matter.[3]

On 11 November 1619 Sir Edmund was in feeble health and made his will.[4]

After directing that he should be buried at St. Margaret's, Ipswich, he went on: "For that I finde my disease groweth soe extreamelye vpon me as I have not time to dispose particularly of my estate to my children or otherwise, having a truste and confidence in my Wife, I doe here nominate and appointe her my sole Executor and doe give her all my landes in Lincolneshire for the payment of my debts and towards the providinge of my daughters vnmarried and I doe hereby give to my good wife full power and authority to sell or dispose of the foresaid landes as shee shall thinke good for the vses aforesaid."

"Item I give to my sonne ffrances £50 a yeare out of my Mannor of Christ Church."

"Item . . . to my sonne Harry [the same] the which . . . shalbe payed to my wife till they come to their severall ages of fower and twenty."

He leaves to "my lovinge sonne William all my landes in Suffolke, in Shropshire, my anuity in Bendishe in Essex and all other my landes." In default of heirs male, these were to pass in turn to Francis, Henry and finally to his daughters. Provided that William should pay to his mother £2,000 for the increase of his sisters' portions within three years after the date of the will. If William should die without issue, then Francis or Harry should pay £4,000 for the same purpose. And if William should not pay, Francis should enter on the lands; and he not paying, Harry; and he not paying, the daughters.

After legacies to servants, Sir Edmund went on: "to my noble freind S[r] Harry Glemham I give a caste of my best hawkes. And to my most deere and best freind Charles Glemham a couple of my best geldinges and £100."

"My paine has made my sight dull my minde soe ill as I am ashamed but I am confident in my wives care and faithfull performance accordinge to my meaninge and in my sonnes good nature."

The will was not proved till 3 October 1621. Sir Edmund died on 19 November 1619[5] and was buried at St. Margaret's, Ipswich, on 25 November. Chamberlain, writing to Carleton on the 20th, refers to the deaths of Sam. Danyell the poet, Serjeant Chibborne the lawyer, and Sir Edmund Withipole.[6]

Frances, Lady Withypoll, survived her husband for nearly six years. One's impression of her is that she was lovable but proud, extravagant and not a good woman of business. She had strong opinions and could express herself forcibly. Three letters of hers to Sir John Hobart survive,[7] all undated. The first, written before her husband's knighthood (1600), and the second, written after 1600, have reference to business and legal matters. The third, in which she expresses strong dissatisfaction at the disposal of her father's estates, must have been written after 1611. Sir John Hobart had taken strong exception to a phrase of Lady Withypoll's in reference to her father and she makes a spirited defence. She accuses her father of neglecting his children, speaks of wrongs and injustice, and waxes indignant at the maintenance of the family

---

[1] Note in Nichols: "No Knight of this name occurs in Philpot's Catalogue as dubbed on this occasion; but see the name mentioned before in p. 371."
[2] Nichols' *Progresses of James I*, Vol. III, p. 448. [3] *Egerton MS.* 2,410, f. 25. [4] P.C.C. Dale, 84.
[5] *Inq. p. m.*, Chanc. Ser., II, 427/125 (mostly illegible). [6] *State Papers Domestic, 1619-23*, p. 97.
[7] *Tanner MSS.*, Vol. CXV, ff. 5, 20, Vol. CCLXXXIII, f. 71.

name and estates at the expense of the daughters. " But this hows the thing so mutch respected, is it any thing but a desire to continew a manes memory ? . . . Hath not my father wrong then who hath bene ledd to break the laws of God and nature ? " With undiminished vigour she concludes : " nor ame I unwilling to speak what I have sayd to my unkle himself[1] for would I not for the deerest brother in nature and afection have bene unblessed. And now to the conclution S^r^ John I still say it was a most ill worke of them that did it, and if it can be posible to be you, it is the more iniustis in you . . . and greefe in me who I protest before the God that made me would not haue done it to you for the best of the manors."

It is not surprising to find her cousin, Sir William Cornwallis the younger, writing to Lady Withypoll enforcing a spirit of forgiveness.[2] He appeals to her as " the fairest woman liveinge " and ends " it rests that I remembir you howe profitabill it woulde prove in your mayde, if you woulde ad to your labors the givinge her the grace of reconsilinge you . . . if you have so much leysure as to ysay your Pater nostir it cannot be well sayde except truly." In another letter to Sir John Hobart,[3] who had commended his Paradoxes, he writes, " Remember me to honest Sir Edmund and his worthy, witty, excellent lady."

In " A Second part of Essayes. Written by Sir William Cornwallis the younger, Knight " (1601), Essay 39, *Of Conceipt*, the only one with a dedication, is headed " To the Lady Withipoll."

" Euer your commaundements (honourable Lady) are conceited : for by your commaundement I haue inquired if conceit, which I finde so like your selfe, as to resemble it to your selfe, were a true and quicke description : but it is in you mixed with judgment, without which it often goes, though it often goe with it. That it goe without, it makes it differ from you, for you cannot go without iudgement, but I must speake no more of you, I must then speake of perfections whose want in the world makes imperfect iudgements determined commendations, and due praises, Poetrye or Flattery."

And at the end :

" You know now (Lady) what I thinke of Conceit, and I know that you are able to touche it with a sweeter stroake : my heauinesse presseth it downe with a clacking rather then with a sounding, yet because I am obedient, let me haue the censure not vtterly voide of good."

Her husband's will, as we have seen, was not proved till nearly two years after his death. Still later, by an indenture dated 9 January and confirmed on 14 January 1622, Sir William Withypoll for the enabling of her to dispose of the fee and inheritance of the hereditament therein mentioned for the performance of her husband's last will granted her, as he had directed, the manors and lordships of Kelecots and Westerkeele, co. Lincoln, with the mansion house, Kelsey Hall, in Westerkeele, etc.

Lady Withypoll made her own will[4] on 4 August 1623. She states that she had sold all her lands in which she had inheritance, as well that which had come by her mother as that her husband had given at his death to the Lord Wentworth, Sir John Tasborough, Sir Thomas Glemham, her cousin Thomas Cornewallis and Sir Charles Glemham in trust. She leaves the following legacies :

" to my Aunte . . . the Countesse of Bathon who hath ever tenderlie loved me my Sable Muffe "

" to my sister Sandes my diamond bracelett "

" to my sister of Argile the Pomander Chaine given me by my Aunt Countesse of Exetor "

" to my daughter Lucie fower dozen of Buttons which are with Diamondes Rubies and Pearle " (besides) £100 as a token of her fathers love at her marriage in Jewells plate or money

" to my sonne ffrancis 100 pounds "

---

[1] Charles Cornwallis, father of Sir William Cornwallis, the younger, the essayist.
[2] *Tanner MSS.*, Vol. CCLXXXVI, f. 134. There is no date or clue to the circumstances.
[3] *Ibid.*, Vol. CCXXXIII, f. 204. [4] P.C.C. Hele, 66. Sentence, Hele, 129.

" to my sonne Harry 50 pounds the yeare "

" I give not ffrancis lesse because I love him lesse but because his brother undertakes for him and Harrie I haue put into a waie of expence that I think my self tyed to maintaine to my power "

" to my three Prentices five poundes a yeir [legacies to servants]."

She states :

" My husband hadd of my cosen Reignoldes the money for which he sould the wardshipp of my cosen Winkfielde for which he [Reignoldes] should haue of me by agreement cxx^{li} yearlie during his life [to be paid whether he is in England or not].

" to my cosen Charles Glemham c^{li} by yeare during life

" I owe to my sister ffrobusher cl^{li} [this to be made cc^{li}]."

All else was to be divided between her five daughters unmarried to be paid at the age of 21 or on marriage.

" To my Lord Wentworth my Greene Velvett glasse," and to the rest of her feoffees £20 each " to be bestowed in some thinge to remember my confidence of their willingnes to this worke of Charitie for my poore Estate will not allowe what is worthie of them."

To her son Harrie Wythipoll a lease of Hallibread Close for 1,000 years unless her son William allows her executors to use Christchurch within six weeks after her death and offers no impediments to her will; then she gives him the lease, the hangings in the parlour and the statues and pictures about the house.

The will is signed " Frances Withipoll 4 Aug. 1623." She appoints as her executors her cousin, Thomas Cornewallis, and Sir Charles Glemham.

" I knowe my estate is wracked and wilbe troublesome, but I presume of theire love and Charitie and in that confidence they shall have a dyinge womans praier if I shalbe able to remember anie thinge
Fra(nces) Withipoll."

Two years later she added the following codicil :

" my estate is soe wracked as I knowe not what to appointe.

" I desire that my great Ebonie glasse maie be presented to the Countesse of Exetor (not the dowager Countesse) with my humble suite that she wilbe pleased to take ffranke [Frances] or Nan [Anne], one of my daughters to waite upon her. F. W. June 1625."

Finally, she adds : " Consideringe our mortalitie I think it not fitt to hazard the provision for my children and the satisfaction of my creditors. And therefore though I hope it will please God to give me time to doe this worke with more deliberation doe so well as I maie."

The will was proved on 6 May 1626 by Thomas Cornewallis, his co-executor, Sir Charles Glemham, being then dead.

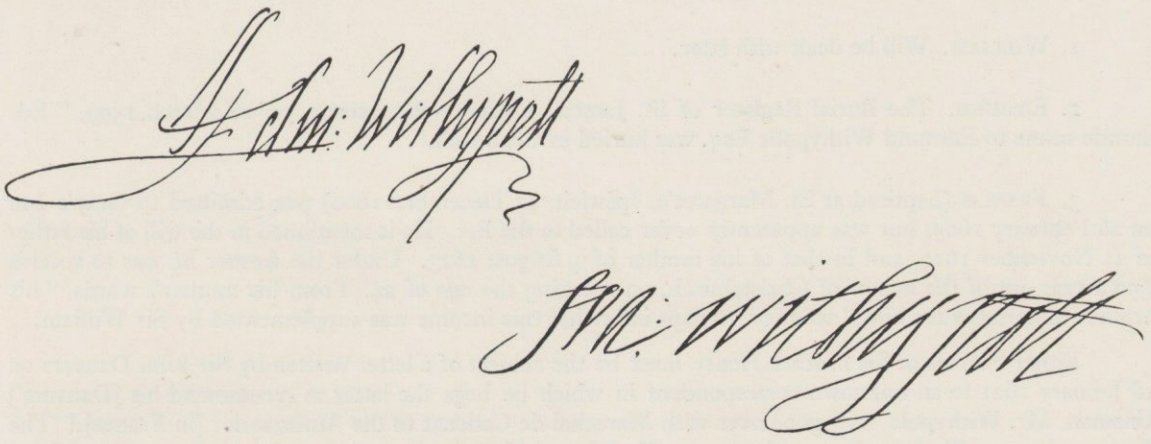
Apparently the will gave rise to a suit in the Ecclesiastical Court in a " sentence " (decree) of which, of 22 November 1626, the following children are named : William, Francis, Henry, Dorothy, Anne and Lucy.

Lady Withypoll was buried at St. Margaret's, Ipswich, according to the register, on 6 September 1625.[1]

---

[1] Possibly this should be " 26 September." The *Inquisitio post mortem* found that she died on 24 September.

An *Inquisitio post mortem*,[1] on 6 June 1626, found that she was seised of the manor of Brakeshall, Ipswich, of divers pastures, etc., in Ipswich, Whitton, Akenham, and of a wood called Holbrooke Park, also of lands at Keelecoates, Westerkele, ffursbie, of the manor of Kellsey Hall, in county of Lincoln, and of the manor of Southcerney in the county of Gloucester. By an indenture of 7 June 1625, between her and Lord Wentworth of Terrington, now Earl Cleveland, Sir John Tasburgh of Flixton, Thomas Glemham, Esq., of ffarnham, Thos. Cornwallis, Esq., of Ipswich, and Sir Charles Glemham of London, knight, she had sold all her estates to them towards the settlement of her debts. Her heir was her son, Sir William Withypoll, aged 30 or more.



[1] *Chancery, Series II*, 732/178.

VII. CHILDREN OF SIR EDMUND WITHYPOLL

Sons

1. William. Will be dealt with later.

2. Edmund. The Burial Register of St. James', Clerkenwell, records, on 28 March 1599, " Edmunde sonne to Edmund Withypolle Esq. was buried in Chauncell."

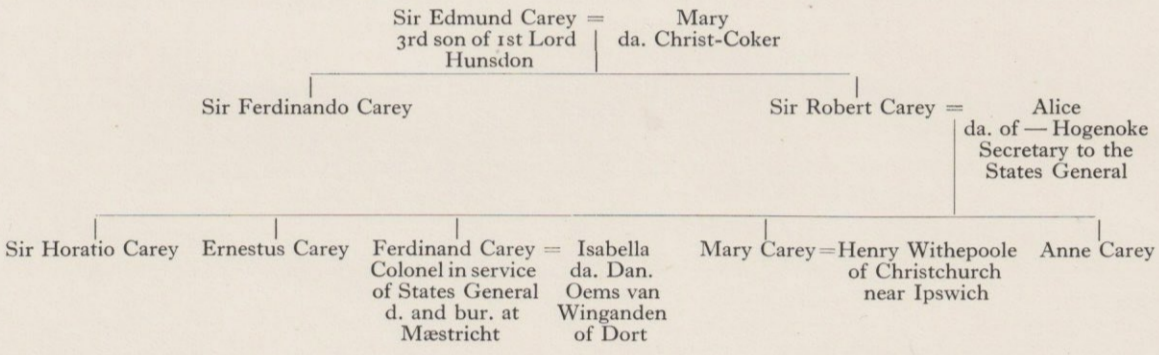
3. Francis (baptised at St. Margaret's, Ipswich, 31 December 1600) was admitted to Gray's Inn on 26 February 1605, but was apparently never called to the Bar. He is mentioned in the will of his father of 11 November 1619, and in that of his mother of 4 August 1623. Under the former he was to receive £50 a year out of the manor of Christchurch, on reaching the age of 24. From his mother's words, " his brother undertakes for him," we may perhaps infer that this income was supplemented by Sir William.

Either Francis or his brother Henry must be the subject of a letter written by Sir John Danvers on 18 January 1621 to an unknown correspondent in which he begs the latter to recommend his [Danvers'] kinsman, Mr. Withypole, now gone over with Marechal de Cadenat to the Ambassador [in France].[1] The Ambassador was Sir John Danvers' stepson, Sir Edward Herbert, known to us by his later title of Lord Herbert of Cherbury.

Francis Withypoll was one of those accused, and apparently pardoned, in connection with the death of Robert Wright and Francis Maddison of Woodbridge, about March or April 1629.[2] He was buried at St. Margaret's, Ipswich, on 12 December 1630.

4. Henry was baptised at Brome, 26 August 1602, and received by his father's will, at the age of 24, £50 a year out of the manor of Christchurch, and by his mother's will of 4 August 1623 an additional £50 a year on the ground that she had put him into a way of expense that she thought herself tied to maintain to her power.

CAREY PEDIGREE[3]


Sir Edmund Carey = Mary
3rd son of 1st Lord Hunsdon
da. Christ-Coker
Sir Ferdinando Carey
Sir Robert Carey = Alice
da. of — Hogenoke
Secretary to the States General
Sir Horatio Carey
Ernestus Carey
Ferdinand Carey = Isabella
Colonel in service of States General
d. and bur. at Mæstricht
da. Dan. Oems van Winganden of Dort
Mary Carey = Henry Withepoole
of Christchurch near Ipswich
Anne Carey

[1] *State Papers Domestic, 1619-23*, p. 215. [2] See under " Sir William Withypoll," p. 84 *infra*.
[3] From Nichols' *Herald and Genealogist*, Vol. IV.

It was probably he and not Francis who went with Marechal de Cadenat to the Ambassador's at Paris in January 1621.[1]

In 1629 he was one of those implicated in the death of Robert Wright and Francis Maddison of Woodbridge.[2]

Henry Withypoll married (between 1646 and 1652) Mary, daughter of Sir Robert Carey and great grand-daughter of the first Lord Hunsdon (cousin to Queen Elizabeth).[3]

His wife's family were closely connected with the Netherlands, and the following letter[4] (endorsed " Capt. Whithypoll 10 Jan. 1638 Breda ") shows him to have been in that country at that time.

To my honored frende
S^r^ William Boswell
Knight these
Hage

S^r^

An accounte of your Commaundes I haue here inclosed sente you by the same bearer brought them, w^th^ a letter from M^r^ Bell our English precher, whoe our nation much desyers weare quietelye setteled amongst vs, some perticulers conserninge our church here, I shall bringe you as soone as the wether will giue mee leaue, in the interime, and euer, I shall as I am bounde by oblygation, endeauour to approoue my selfe

S^r^
Your most humble seruant
Hen: Withypoll

Breda 10 Januarie
1638 Sti: Ho: [? Stilo Hollandico]

On 27 June 1646 a draft order was made appointing Henry Withypole guardian to Lady Cornelia Farmer, a lunatic. The same day an application was made to the House of Lords that he be not appointed.[5] Lady Farmer was a daughter of Sir William Cornwallis and a sister of Elizabeth Viscountess Lumley and Lady Withypoll, Henry's mother. On 31 July Lucy Petre, daughter of the widow Lady Farmer and wife of William Petre, made a further petition to the Lords. Her mother was now " by the blessing of God and the care of petitioner and her husband, in a fair way of recovery, but one Henry Withipoll, an unmarried man of no visible estate in this country, but residing mostly in Holland, where he has a company of soldiers under him, has petitioned the House for the custody of the lady, out of desire to make advantage to himself out of her estate." She therefore prayed the House not to appoint " so unfit a person " as guardian but to entrust her mother and her estate to Lord Wenman, Mr. James Fiennes, Mr. John Fiennes and Sir Robert Dormer, " men of quality and integrity, and near neighbours to her and her estate."[6] The same day Viscountess Lumley petitioned the Lords to appoint her as her sister's guardian and not her nephew, " who has no estate in England, but whose only subsistence is as a captain in foreign parts."[6]

On 18 September Lucy Petre made a further petition. The hearing had been postponed owing to more important business and she prays for another day to be fixed about a month later, and that her mother's estate should not be molested in the meantime.[7]

How the dispute ended we do not know. The tenants took advantage of the opportunity to withhold their rent and on 21 January 1647 the House issued an ordinance that Henry was to have no power under the order he had obtained until the matter had been fully heard, and the tenants were meanwhile to pay their rents to Lady Farmer's bailiffs.[8]

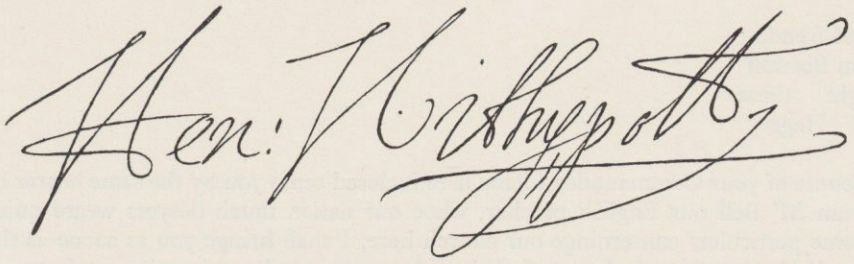
---

[1] See p. 78. [2] See under " Sir William Withypoll," p. 84 *infra*. [3] See Carey Pedigree. [4] *Add. MS.* 6,394, f. 274.
[5] *Hist. MSS. Comm.*, Report, VI, p. 124a. [6] *Ibid.*, p. 128b. [7] *Ibid.*, p. 135a. [8] *Ibid.*, p. 153b.

Under the Commonwealth Henry Withypoll and his wife seem to have suffered by the proceedings taken against malignants.

On 16 April 1652 Mary, wife of Henry Withypool, begged the Committee for Compounding to allow her her annuity of £100 on Boddington manor, co. Gloucester, bought [by the Committee ?] for £600 in 1650 from William, Lord Craven, from whom she received it till his estate was sequestered. And on 21 July she begs that as the Committee for Compounding have respited judgment, they would state the matter of fact and report it to Parliament.

Henry had died by 1670, when his sister Anne left his widow a legacy.



5. EDMUND. Baptised at Brome, February 1606; buried at St. Margaret's, Ipswich, 17 June 1608, " Edmund son of S[r] Edmund Withipoll."

DAUGHTERS

1. MARY, born *c.* 1596-1603, was married to Sir John Lacy, son and heir of Sir Rowland Lacy, knight, of Shipton, Oxfordshire (otherwise described as " of London "). According to the marriage licence, 1 February 1619, she was to be married at Rendlesham.[1] Francis Predowne,[2] by a nuncupative will made at Woodford, Devon, 14 February 1634, and proved on 6 May,[3] left 40s. to Sir John Lacy, Kt., and 40s. to the Lady Lacy. He also ordered his mare to be restored to Mr. Henry Poole (probably the husband of Anne). His executors were Sir W. Withypole and Sir T. Glemham.

2. DOROTHY seems never to have married. Mentioned in the " sentence " of 22 November 1626 attached to her mother's will. She died before 1670 (*v.* Anne *infra*).

3. ELIZABETH Wethipoll (baptised at St. Margaret's, Ipswich, 4 February 1605) died unmarried.

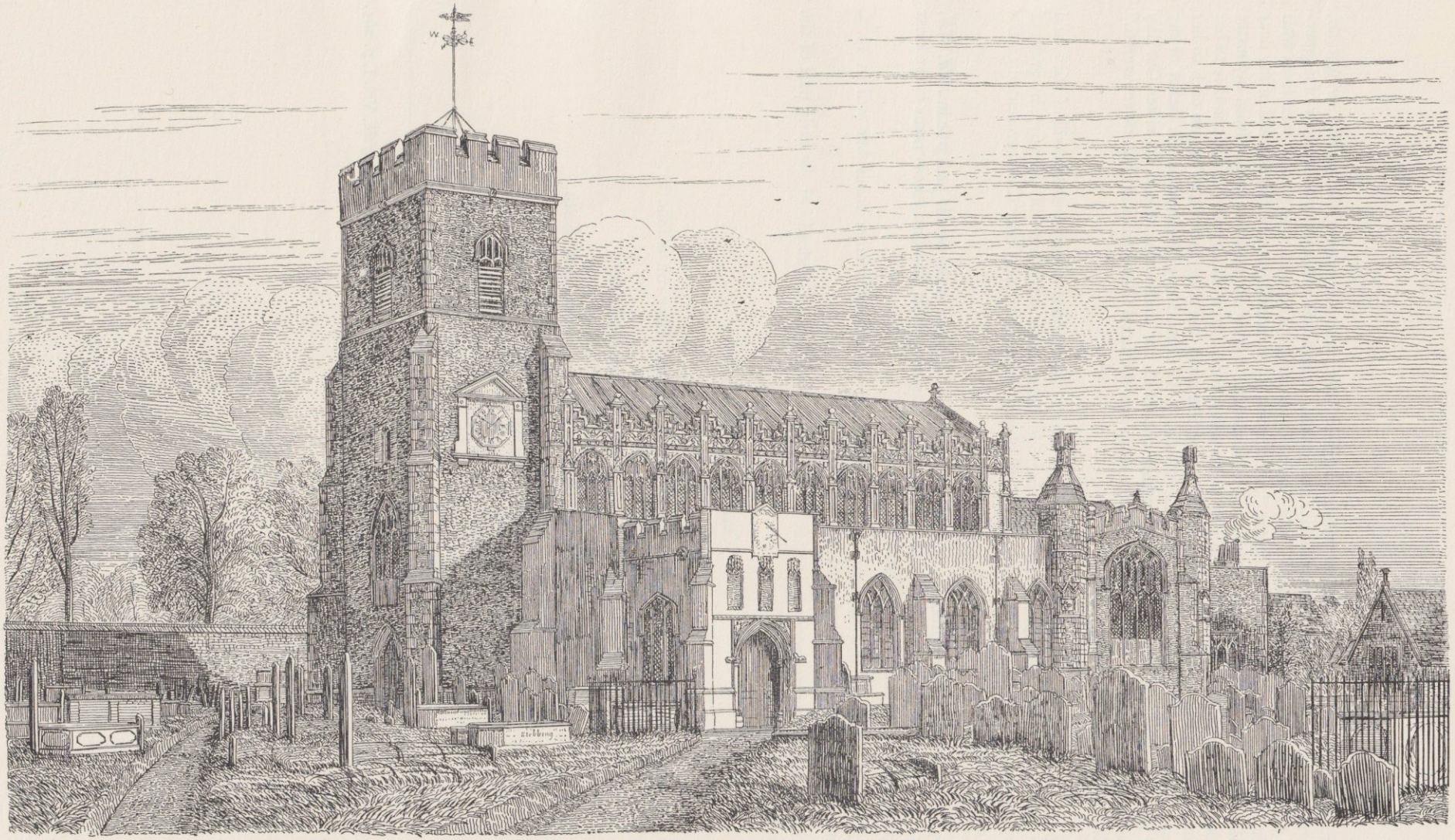
4. FRANCES (called " Frank " in her mother's will of 4 August 1623) died unmarried and was buried at St. Margaret's, Ipswich, 27 February 1626.

5. ANNE (baptised at St. Margaret's, Ipswich, in October or November 1609), called " Nan " in her mother's will, 1623. Mentioned in the " sentence " of 22 November 1626 attached to her mother's will.

She married Sir Henry Poole, Bart., of Sapperton, co. Gloucester, where she was buried in March 1682. In her will,[4] made on 4 August 1670, with a codicil in April 1675, she is described as " of Cirencester."

---

[1] *Acta Book*, Vol. IV, f. 24 (Ipswich Probate Office).
[2] Probably the Francis Prudhomme involved with the Withypolls in the charge of murdering two men at Woodbridge in 1628. See under " Sir W. Withypoll," p. 84 *infra*.
[3] P.C.C. Seager, 48. [4] P.C.C. Cottle, 48.



St Margarets Church Ipswich, Suffolk. S.W. Perpetual Curate the Revd George Murray, M.A. Patrons the Trustees of the late Revd Charles Simeon Parsonage West side

Drawn Etched & Published by Henry Davy, Globe St. Ipswich Decr 24, 1841

Her husband had died in 1645 leaving her with a daughter Anne, who had married Sir James Levingstone, 1st Earl of Newburgh, and had two sons Charles and James. In addition to bequests to the poor of Sapperton and Cirencester, servants and others, Lady Poole bequeaths £150 to Mrs. Langdon, " who lives with my sister Lucy," £50 to Mrs. Ursula ffettiplace " my woman," " as money given her by the will of my dear Sister Mrs. Dorothea Withypoll deceased," to Mrs. Constable " what appears due to her from my sister Mrs. Dorothy Withypoll,"[1] and a diamond ring to her sister Mrs. Lucy Withypoll. Of £2,000 due to her from Lord Cleveland as executrix of her sister Dorothy, she gives " if it be recovered " £500 each to her grandsons Charles Lord Kennard and James Levestone. " To Mrs. Mary Withypoole the Relict of my Brother Major Withypoole that Tenne pounds which she oweth me as the executrix of my sister Dorothy Withypoll and ten pounds more out of the moneys due from the Lord Cleveland if it shall be recovered." The will was proved on 24 April 1682.

6. LUCY (baptised at Lethringham, 21 March 1611).[2] Mentioned in her mother's will of 1623, and in the " sentence " of 22 November 1626. Alive in 1670, when Anne made her will. In 1637, by grant of Sir W. Withypoll to whom the advowson belonged, Lucy Withypoll and Thos. Cleer presented to the rectory of Garboldisham, Norfolk.[3]

7. PHILADELPHIA (born probably in 1612 or later). She appears in the family pedigree in *Add. MS.* 5,524, f. 94, but not in the Visitation of Suffolk, 1612.[4] A daughter of Sir Edmund whose name is not clear was baptised at St. Margaret's on 31 December 1615.

As there were only five unmarried daughters living when their mother made her will in 1623, Elizabeth or Philadelphia must have died before that date.

Some lines in a manuscript belonging to Corpus Christi College, Oxford,[5] of the early part of the seventeenth century, are headed

" On M^{rs} . . . Withypoll
an Epitaph "

and probably relate to one of Sir Edmund's unmarried daughters. They run as follows :

" Alass our Loss and Greife, that we should say
The Richest Cabinett is now of Clay
Sweete heavnly Gemme, a Gemm in Size and Worth
What great Corruption could on thee break foorth;
On Thee a Sowle so sweete that we might call
Thy Body Soule thy Soule Angelicall
Our great Esteeme thy greater sickness provd;
Wee lost too much because too much wee lovd."

---

[1] Deleted in original. [2] Corder, *Hist. Christchurch*, p. 28. [3] Blomefield, *History of Norfolk*, Vol. I, p. 264. [4] Metcalfe, p. 178. [5] C. 1. 2 (Coxe's Catalogue No. 325), f. 124v.

VIII. SIR WILLIAM WITHYPOLL. 1619-45

WILLIAM WITHYPOLL was born probably in 1596.[1] With his younger brother Francis he was admitted to Gray's Inn on 26 February 1605, but was never called to the Bar.

He was knighted, as we have seen, at Hatton House, near Holborn, the residence of Sir Edward Coke and his wife Lady Hatton, on 8 November 1617.[2] Lady Hatton was first cousin to his mother.

By his father's death, in November 1619, he came into the family estates.

On 29 June 1620 a pass was issued for Sir William Withypoll, Knight, to travel for three years with three servants, with a proviso that he was not to go to Rome.[3]

On 25 April 1621, at Kensington Church,[4] he married Jane, daughter and heir of Sir Michael Stanhope, of Orford[5] in Suffolk, and widow of Henry Radcliff, Lord Fitzwalter, eldest son of the Earl of Sussex. By his marriage Sir William Withypoll became possessed of the manors of Chillesford, Orford and Sudbourne, Suffolk, which passed to his wife on the death of her father in 1621.[6] He lived a great deal at Sudbourne. In the pedigree given in *Harl. MS.* 1,560 Sir William Withepoole is described as " of Rendlesham in com. Suff." Again we are unable to show his claim to this designation.

STANHOPE PEDIGREE

Sir Michael Stanhope, 5th son of Sir Michael Stanhope of Sudborne, died 19 Jas I 1621 bur. Sudborn = Anne da. and hr. of Sir William Read of Osterley. Mid.

- Henry, L. Fitzwalter = Jane, 1 da. and co-h.
- = Sir W. Withypoll of Rendlesham and of Christchurch
- Elizabeth, 2 d. = Gen. Ld. Berkeley died 1685
- Bridget, 3 da. bap. Kensington 19 Feb. 1616 = Geo. Fielding E. of Desmond
  - W. Fielding E. of Denbigh and Desmond

He had one daughter, Elizabeth, who eventually became his heir, and a son, Edmund, baptised at St. Margaret's, Ipswich, 25 February 1634, and buried there on 3 March 1634. There were possibly other children who died young.

Early in 1623, when Charles, Prince of Wales, made his romantic visit to Spain in disguise, Sir William Withypoll would seem to have been attached to his household. On 16 March Mr. Secretary Conway writes to Lords Carey and Vaughan : " Sir W. Withipole and Mr. Palmer remain at home [i.e. apparently, do not accompany the Prince]. The King wishes more would remain. None are to go whose names are not in the list, especially no more divines."[7]

---

[1] The *Inquisitio* held after his mother's death (September 1625) found that at that date he was of the age of 30 and more. His parents were married however only on 29 April 1595.

[2] Metcalfe's *Book of Knights*, p. 172; Nichols' *Prog. of James I*, Vol. III, p. 448.

[3] *Acts of the Privy Council, 1619-21*, p. 233.

[4] Lyson's *Environs*, Vol. III, p. 204; Faulkner's *Kensington*, p. 265.

[5] *Add MS.* 5,524, f. 94, " of Chapmans."

[6] Copinger, *Manors of Suffolk*, Vol. V, pp. 119, 150, 178.

[7] *State Papers Domestic, 1619-23*, p. 525.

A sentence in a letter of Mr. Secretary Conway to Attorney General Coventry, written from Theobalds, 23 December 1623, probably refers to Sir William's wife, rather than his mother, but its meaning is unknown to us. " Lady Withipole is to be permitted to remain in town during winter." [1]

By an indenture of 30 June 1623 Robert Greene, of ffornecett St. Marie, Norfolk, gentleman, sold for £300 to Sir John Sulyard, of Hawleigh, Suffolk, Sir W. Withepoll, of Ipswich, and Thomas Cornwallis, of Ipswich, Esq., an " ynclose " of pasture called Lawnes alias Lawnd (76 acres) in Tibenham, Norfolk, abutting upon Longrow Green to the south, and on the way called Stangate Wey towards the north, on condition that if the said Robert Greene on St. Stephen's Day, or St. John Baptist's Day in any year hereafter should pay £313 10s., the present sale should be void.[2] The transaction is merely security for a loan.

On 29 August 1623 Sir W. Withypoll was appointed a deputy lieutenant of Suffolk.[3] On 9 May 1625 he was chosen to represent Orford Borough in the Parliament of that year. On 31 May 1625, when the expedition to Cadiz was being planned, Sir William Withypoll, writing from Sudbourne to the Privy Council, sent rolls for 200 soldiers levied in Suffolk, and delivered to conductors to take them to Plymouth.[4] On 17 December 1627 there is a reference to " Sir William Withepolls foot company," and letters exist, of date 1627-38, relating to the appointment of four colonels by the Lord Lieutenant of the county, one being Sir William Withypoll.[5] He was certainly deputy-lieutenant in 1627 and 1628, and these troops were, no doubt, raised as part of his duty. He was in charge of the muster on 10 and 11 August (? 1629, ? 1632).[6]

In 1628 Sir William Withypoll and others of his family were involved in a charge of having feloniously caused the death of two men of Woodbridge.

The *Diary of John Rous*[7] (Camden Society's publications, No. 66) gives the following account of the affair :

" At the beginning of this yeere's spring one Wright, a lieftenant (some say captaine) and Maddeson, an ancient bearer, that belonged to soldiers billeted at Woodbridge, were drawne into a challenge with a brother of sir William Withipoll and one Timperley, his second, both papists; the other protestants, of which Maddeson was the second; which combate, by Timperley's subtiltye, was appointed at the horse-race post by Cleye[8] in Swafham heathes, where, he said, they were all vnknowne (yet at Oxborough[9] neere hand he was well knowne): for which they mette at Swafham, a day or two before; but it seemeth Maddeson, comming to the Crowne there and finding Timperley (a day before the combate day) tould him that he heard M[r] Withipoll would put on a fenced coate, wherefore his maister should fight in his shirte. Timperley replied in flowting manner that he would then get coulde, whereupon a quarrel beganne, wherein Timperley was dangerously wounded, so that had he not had there a chirurgian brought with him, he had hardly escaped. After this, some wordes of Withipoll and his cowardise being spread abroad in Suffolk, it seemeth sir William tooke parte; and one day, not long before the ende of the session of parliament, came with his brother, and all his company of trained men, to Martlesham[10] heath, not farre from Woodbridge, where Wright and Maddeson, with theire company of 28 men or there about, mette them, the soldiers being lefte on the other side the bridge, and they, Wright and Maddeson, going over to sir William and his brother, who were gone aside from theire men, the conclusion was sir William and his brother did cowardly pistoll both Wright and Maddeson, whereat there fell some shotte betweene the two companies, and one on Ipswich side had his braines shotte out behinde the head, by one of his owne company that stood behinde him.[11] Sir William and his company marched to Ipswich, and there caused all the belles (where they could prevaile) to be rung; the next day he rode to London, and submitted himselfe

---

[1] *State Papers Domestic, 1623-25*, p. 133. [2] *Close Roll*, 2,544.
[3] *Hist. MSS. Comm.*, Report 13, App. IV, p. 441. [4] *State Papers Domestic, 1625-26*, p. 31.
[5] *Hist. MSS. Comm.*, Report 13, App. IV, pp. 451, 452. [6] *Add. MS.* 39,245, f. 157d.
[7] P. 22. [8] Cockley-Cley, four miles from Swaffham.
[9] Parish in Greenhoe hundred, co. Norfolk. [10] Parish in the hundred of Carleford, co. Suffolk.
[11] We are indebted to Mr. V. B. Redstone for the following extract from the Woodbridge Register :
" 1628. Frances Maddesen the lefe tennent that was killed at Mattellsom [Martlesham Bridge] was buried the 28th June. Robert Write the Ancient berer that was keld at the same time was buried the 28th June."

to the councell, and tould his owne tale; but being imprisoned in the King's Bench, and there at the King's Benche barre to be tried—we heare July 28, that he and his keeper are fledde.[1]

" The facte no doubte was fowle. His meanes, of his owne and his wives, were 6000 yeerly. His adversaries greate, and Maddeson's father a man of 12 score annuatim, with 1000 *li* in his purse, and resolute withall; so that no ransome would be had, but he would sue an appeale, etc."

Sir W. Withipoll seems to have remained in the King's Bench Prison for the best part of a year.

" 1629. May— Sir William Withipoll . . . hath got his pardon, and is at liberty. . . . Sir William Withipoll and his brother, as it seemeth, were tried and found guilty of manslaughter, and Sir William is again endited of accessory to the facte of his brother."

The later stages of the business are reflected in the *State Papers Domestic.*

On 11 April 1629 Sir Robert Hitcham wrote to the Secretary of State, Dorchester, stating that he had performed the King's commandment concerning Sir William Withypoll and desired an appointment for an interview with the Secretary and with the King concerning the business. He would wish the Secretary to be present as a witness of what was done before the King, for although the matter fell out too evident, yet it wanted no friends in all places. That is, he thought Withypoll in the wrong, but knew he had influential sympathisers. On the 16th Sir Robert wrote to Dorchester again—Sir William Withypoll being his countryman, and his father and mother having been his (Hitcham's) very loving and familiar friends, he begs that the King will spare him from giving evidence against Sir William on his trial. He offers to sit by the King's Counsel and prepare things for them. This makes a disagreeable impression. In June the King directs Attorney General Heath to prepare a pardon for Sir William Withypoll, Francis Withypoll, Henry Withypoll, Edward Withypoll (perhaps a son or grandson of Edward Withypoll, son of Edmund), Francis Prudhomme, Jeffrey Gilbert, William Smith, and John Smith, accused of the murder of Robert Wright and Francis Maddison of Woodbridge, co. Suffolk. Sir William Withypoll, in whose company all the rest of the said persons then were, had been tried and acquitted of murder, but was found guilty of manslaughter. Our last news of the affair is a little contradictory of what has gone before. On 8 October Secretary Dorchester informs Attorney General Heath of the King's pleasure touching the Star Chamber case for censuring the jury which acquitted Sir William Withypoll. It should be one of the first handled next term, and no time lost, because his Majesty esteems it a matter of ill example that so foul a crime should be suffered to pass so lightly.[2]

Sir William had a British jury on his side, but one would suppose that his conduct lost him the favour of his former Master.

On 2 December 1630 Sir William Withepoole of Ipswich, in Chancery acknowledged a debt of £1,500 to Sir Julius Cæsar, Master of the Rolls, and Sir Richard Moore, one of the Masters of the Court of Chancery.[3] This was probably composition to the Crown for forfeit of his goods after conviction of manslaughter.

In 1630 Sir William was involved in a long dispute with the government on a matter of a different kind. A wreck had occurred on the shore [at Aldborough] adjoining Sir William's manor of Sudbourne. Sir William claimed that by prescription he had a right to the cargo of masts, and on 29 May caused the arrest of William Bardwell, one of the marshals of the Admiralty under Sir Lionel Tollemache, Vice-Admiral of Suffolk.

Sir Lionel Tollemache, though he had been a friend of Sir William's father,[4] on 1 June informed Nicholas, clerk of the Admiralty, of the occurrence, begged him to certify the Lords of the Admiralty,

---

[1] Side note by author: " Not true." The expectation that Sir William would be convicted and his estates confiscated accounts for a sentence in Mead's letter of 12 July 1628: " Sir W. W.'s estate is begged by Ashburnham the duke [of Buckingham]'s kinsman." See *Court and Times of Charles I*, Vol. I, pp. 413, 414.

[2] *State Papers Domestic, 1628-9*, pp. 517, 520, 597; *1629-31*, p. 74.

[3] *Close Roll*, 2,863.

[4] See p. p. 74.

and declared that if not well-backed, his Vice-Admiralty would be nothing worth. On the 11th Bardwell complained to the Privy Council that he had been at great charges for workmen and had been molested and arrested by Sir William Withypoll. He prayed that he might sell part of the goods in his custody towards his charges and that some action might be taken against Sir William. On the 15th Sir Lionel Tollemache, in sending his account as Vice-Admiral to Nicholas from 23 August 1628 to November 1629, declared that if the Lord Marshal and Sir William Withypoll recovered the Admiralty jurisdiction of Aldborough and Orford, he might be spared the trouble of accounting.

On 29 November Bardwell in a petition stated that the ship and masts had been sold under authority of the Court of Admiralty and that Sir William had commenced a suit against him concerning the masts. He prayed that he might be saved harmless. In another petition of 5 February 1631 he stated that Sir William had commenced two suits against him, one in his own name and the other in that of Andreas Clench, for false imprisonment, Bardwell having arrested them for opposing him in executing his warrants. He prayed that Sir William might be enforced to withdraw the suits.

Nicholas had the matter referred to the Lords of the Admiralty—who directed that Sir W. W. and Andreas Clench should stay proceedings till the Lords of the Admiralty had conferred with the judges.

The case was taken before the Lords of the Admiralty on 23 April and 21 May 1631. On 1 July 1633 Henry Dade wrote from Ipswich to Nicholas—" Sir William Withypoll is gone to London to renew his suit for the masts upon his shore, for which his Majesty has received £54 out of the Admiralty." He prays Nicholas to do what he can to alter the judgment at common law [which had apparently been in Sir William's favour], for gaining wreck of sea by prescription. If prescription is not bridled, the King will lose his wrecks throughout the kingdom, which are worth £1,000 per annum.[1]

What happened further we do not know.

By an indenture of 5 May 1630 Martyn Button of Bathe, Somerset esquire and Robert Kirby of Woodbridge, Suffolk esquire sold to Sir William Withypoll of Ipswich and Francis Withypoll of Ipswich esquire in consideration of 12d. several farms, houses, lands etc. in the several towns etc. of Ashburne, Thurvastone, Over Thurvaston, Nether Thurvaston, Newton, Newton Grange, Alsopp, Alsopp in the Dale, Thurley, Sutton, Yeaveley and Langford [Longford] all in the county of Derby commonly called the moyetie of the manor of Newton Grange
and also their and either of their third part in the manors etc. of Weston, Burston, Wicke, Southall and Osterley Parke in the County of Middlesex
West Braddenham, Heringshawe cum Dickwood Great Massingham Dettford Holkam Great Walsingham Little Walsingham Byneham alias Bingeham Cottingham and Powers Botts ffenns, and Hatches alias Hatch-house Walsingham ad Grangeas and Wells by the Sea Boroughall Lackenham Narford Heringshawe alias Heringhall Dickwood alias cum Dickwood Eastwalton Beckles Goodderston and the rectory of Goodderston in the county of Norfolk
Beckles Waddham and Redisham in the County of Suffolk
Thurling (? Thurlow) in the county of Cambridge
Mickle Over, Little Over and ffenderne in the county of Derby
Widmore alias Wedmore in the county of Somerset
the rectory of Swyne and Nunkeeling in the county of York
and also of other lands manors, etc. the late Sir William Reade late of Osterley Parke aforesaid Middlesex knight deceased and situate in the several parishes etc. of
Osterley Heston Istleworth alias Isleworth Northwood Hanwell Syon East Brainford West Braineford Elinge alias Zelinge and Hundslowe in the county of Middlesex
Beckles Hollyhough Close Westhall Reddisham and Brampton in the county of Suffolk
S[t] Helens Bishoppsgatestreete London

---

[1] *State Papers Domestic, 1629-31*, pp. 273, 279, 282, 393, 499, 501, 514, 531, 557, 562; *1631-3*, pp. 19, 52; *1633-4*, p. 125.

S[t] Peter the Poore Broadstreet London
Swyne and Nunkeeling in the county of York
Erith in the county of Kent
and in the city and county of Norwich by whatsoever name they are called
and also their and either of their sixth part of and in the manor and priory of Nunkeeling in the county of York
to have and to hold to Sir William Withypoll and Francis Withypoll their heirs and assigns.[1]

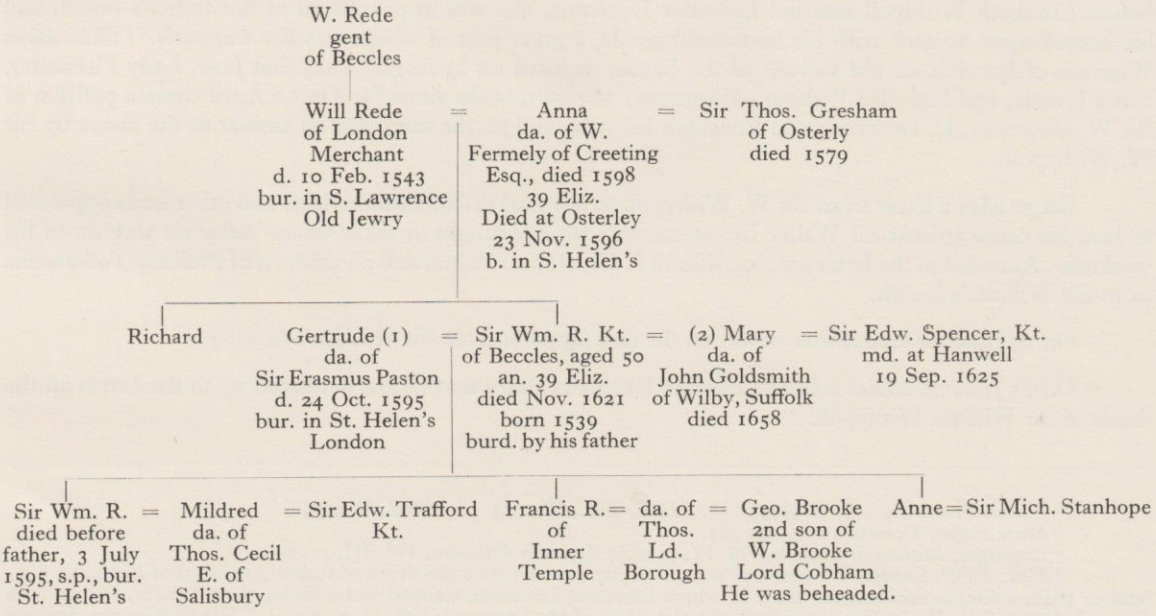
The deed is to be thus explained.

Sir Thomas Gresham, founder of the Royal Exchange, married Anne, daughter of William Fermeley of West Creting, Suffolk, sister of Jane, wife of Sir Nicholas Bacon, Lord Keeper, and widow of William Reade of Suffolk, citizen and mercer of London. She died at Osterley House, Middlesex (near Brentford), on 23 November 1596 and, as Sir Thomas Gresham had left no child, his property passed to her son by her first marriage, Sir William Reade of Osterley Park.

Sir William died in 1621, when his estates passed to his daughter and heir, the wife of Sir Michael Stanhope. Probably it was in consequence of her death or Sir Michael's that one-third of his estate was now conveyed to each of his three daughters and co-heirs, one of whom was Jane, Lady Fitzwalter, wife of Sir William Withypoll. Sir William Withypoll and his brother Francis were apparently trustees for her and her children.

Francis Withypoll died in December 1630, seven months after the execution of this deed.

READ PEDIGREE



On 29 November 1633 Sir William Withypoll brought a suit against Michael Griggs and William Bolton. He complained of having been arrested for a debt of £300, which he disclaimed.[2]

---

[1] *Close Roll*, 2,862. [2] *Chanc. Proc.*, Chas. I, W 21/39.

He and his wife were later engaged in proceedings against Katherine Bentley, widow of Edward Bentley whose lands, Hungry-Bentley and the Spittle, in the county of Derby, on his attainder had been granted to Sir Michael Stanhope by Queen Elizabeth.[1]

Sir William was engaged in further litigation in 1644 against Leonard Wooley who for fourteen years had been his solicitor in receiving rents, etc., of about £2,000 from his lands in Suffolk, Norfolk, Middlesex, Derbyshire, etc., and had retained Sir William's leases, court rolls, court books, etc.[2] He was also concerned in a suit relating to lands said to have been always part of the manor of Dunmowe Parva and not of that of Dunmowe Priory.[3]

On 18 September 1635 George Garrard wrote from Petworth to Viscount Conway, " Sir William Withipool hath fought with one Tate, who was second to Sir Arthur Gorge, and killed him." [4]

On 6 June 1642 Elizabeth, Sir William Withypoll's daughter and sole heir, was married at Kensington (where perhaps Sir William had a house) to Leicester Devereux, afterwards 6th Viscount Hereford.[5] It was not long before she and her husband were engaged in a bitter quarrel with her father, the history of which is preserved in MSS. belonging to the House of Lords.

It begins with a petition of Sir William Withipoll of 31 August 1643. He states that during his absence beyond seas, Leicester Devereux, who married his sole daughter and heiress, entered his house at Ipswich and possessed himself of goods to the value of £3,000, and all his deeds, and claims to have seized the papers under a pretended marriage agreement.[6]

On 15 January 1644 there is a petition of Sir Walter Devereux and others against Sir William Withypoll, and another on 22 February.

On 3 April Sir Walter Devereux and Leicester Devereux his son reply to Sir W. W. They say that before Elizabeth Withipoll married Leicester Devereux, she was in possession of her father's house, and his housekeeper, trusted with his household goods, a great part of which was her mother's. (Thomasine Wiseman of Ipswich, an old servant of the house, deposed on 23 August 1643 that Jane, Lady Fitzwalter, was a lunatic, and had died " about Midsummer twelve months since "). On 10 April came a petition of Sir W. Devereux, L. Devereux and Elizabeth his wife, and on the same day an answer to the above by Sir W. Withypoll.

On 30 May a letter from Sir W. Withypoll to the Earl of Northumberland and other lords appointed to hear his cause against Sir Walter Devereux, asks for a fortnight or three weeks' delay on account of his weakness. Annexed to the letter are a certificate of Dr. Robert Bolton and an affidavit of Ptolemy Tollemache as to Sir William's health.

On 19 June the Committee report on the case (apparently in Sir William's favour).

On 25 June an affidavit from Leicester Devereux states that he has delivered up to the Lords all the deeds of Sir William Withypoll.

---

[1] *Chanc. Proc.*, Chas. I, W 98/34. [2] *Ibid.*, Eliz., W 13/3. [3] *Ibid.*, W 4/33.
[4] *State Papers Domestic, 1635*, p. 385.
[5] Copinger, *Manors of Suffolk*, Vol. IV, p. 253; Lyson's *Environs*, Vol. III, p. 208.
[6] *Hist. MSS. Comm.*, V Report, p. 103. It is curious that after the death of Robert, 3rd Earl of Essex, 14 September 1646, a similar incident occurred in which Leicester Devereux claimed to be the aggrieved party, but perhaps was only forestalled. W. B. Devereux writes in the *Lives of the Devereux* (Vol. II, p. 471) : " We find by the *Journals* [*of the House of Commons*, Vol. IV, p. 696], that on the 17th October 1646 complaint was made of the conduct of certain persons at Essex House [then occupied by Lord Essex's sister, the Marchioness of Hereford]. Mr. Devereux [no doubt Leicester, eldest son of Lord Essex's successor in the viscounty of Hereford] being examined, stated that he went to Essex House that morning, and desired Mr. Isham [probably Justinian Isham who succeeded to the baronetcy in 1651] to deliver to him an indenture or conveyance concerning some lands which were entailed on him : that Mr. Isham told him it was no longer in his power, for that my Lady Marchioness of Hereford had sent for him up into her chamber about midnight, and that not only the writings, but likewise all the monies amounting to £3700, and the goods there, were seized and taken out of his possession. The House ordered that all the papers, money, etc., should be delivered to Northumberland, Warwick and S[t] John; but Mr. Devereux never recovered his deed of entail."

On 14 August there is a petition of Sir W. W. and on 19 August petitions of L. Devereux and his wife.

Sir William's troubles were not confined to those brought on him by his family. The Civil Wars brought new cares.

On 9 December 1644—as we learn from the *Proceedings of the Committee for advance of money, 1642-56*,[1] he was assessed by the King's Bench at £1,000—and on 4 August 1645 again at £1,500. To this entry are added the words, " No proceedings." There was probably no time for proceedings, as the Burial Register of St. Margaret's, Ipswich, records that " S^{r} William Withipoll knight " was buried there on 23 September, and he seems to have died on 11 August at Gray's Inn. His life had been one of strife, so far as we can judge : and the strife was not quelled even by his death.

On 12 August 1645 the administration of his goods was granted to Ptolemy Tollemache " consanguineo dni Willmi Withiepole m^{ls} nuper villæ Gipwici in com. Suffe def." and on the 19th a petition of Leicester Devereux and Elizabeth his wife, daughter and sole heir of Sir William Withipoll deceased, declares that Ptolemy Tollemache, with Sir Henry Felton, has obtained the administration of Sir William's estate by perjury, and has seized his deeds, Sir Henry Felton pretending to have found a will in his favour. They pray that the parties may be made to show cause why the petitioners should not have possession of the evidences of their title.[2]

On 12 December they present a further petition. Sir William being dead, Elizabeth is entitled to the whole estate and the evidences concerning the same as heir both to her father and mother.[3]

In 1646 Philologus Collett left to his sons by will " all his lands in Westerfield Foxhall or Thurleston purchased in their names, with land lately Sir William Withypoles."[4] Whether this land had been purchased before Sir William's death is not clear. He had, at some time or other, sold his ancestral manor of Manton (Hitcham) to one George Waldegrave, and that of Rous or Rice Hall (Akenham) to John Hawes, Town Clerk of Ipswich.[5]

Rice Hall in Akenham did long since (as is said) belong to the family of Bernard of Akenham of knight's degree—of late years it belonged to the family of Withypoll for about III generations.

---

[1] *State Papers Domestic*, p. 491. [2] *Hist. MSS. Comm.*, Vol. VI, p. 74. [3] *Ibid.*, p. 87.
[4] Muskett, *Suffolk Manorial Families*, Vol. II, p. 354. [5] Copinger, *Manors of Suffolk*, Vol. III, p. 176, Vol. II, p. 230.

IX. LEICESTER DEVEREUX, 6TH VISCOUNT HEREFORD. 1645-76

THE manor of Christchurch had come into the possession of the Withypolls in 1545; in 1645 it passed by marriage to the house of Devereux. The efforts which Edmund Withypoll had made to perpetuate his name in Ipswich had failed, and soon the great house that he had built and the possessions he and his descendants had accumulated belonged to one who was not even of his blood.

On Sir William's death Leicester Devereux, by right of his wife, Elizabeth, Sir William's daughter and sole heir, succeeded to the Withypoll estates. Born in 1617, he was the eldest son of Sir Walter Devereux, who on the death of his cousin Robert, 3rd Earl of Essex, the Parliament's General, on 14 September 1646 succeeded him as 5th Viscount Hereford.

Leicester Devereux was for a short time at Trinity College, Cambridge, although his name appears neither in the list of Admissions to the College, nor in that of University Matriculations. But the Cambridge collection of verses *Musarum Cantabrigiensium* Συνωδία addressed to the king on the birth of his daughter and fifth child in 1637, contains five Latin hexameters entitled, " Vota et Plausus ad Reginam de Quinto puerperio," which are signed " Leycester Devereux Gen. Coll. Trin."

Leicester Devereux and his wife were married at Kensington on 6 June 1642. The only children of the marriage of whom we have evidence were Robert, of whom the Orford Register records that he was baptised " at Chapmans " (apparently the house at Orford which had once been Sir Michael Stanhope's) on 30 May 1650 and who was buried at St. Margaret's, Ipswich, on 25 October 1657; Elizabeth, baptised at St. Margaret's 5 January 1658 and buried there on the 16th of the same month; and Frances, baptised at St. Margaret's on 15 February 1660, who alone survived her parents.

Possibly political differences were at the bottom of the quarrels between Leicester Devereux and his father-in-law, Sir William Withypoll. At any rate, Devereux was an active soldier on the side of the Parliament. We find Colonel Leicester Devereux in 1645 desired by the Committee of both Kingdoms, as directed by the Commons' order enclosed, to march up to Col.-Gen. Poyntz near Chester and receive orders from him for the service against the enemy in those parts.[1]

By the death of Walter, 5th Viscount Hereford, in 1649 (he was buried at St. Margaret's, Ipswich, on 8th November) Leicester Devereux and his wife became Viscount and Viscountess Hereford. They continued to reside at one or other of the three seats which had descended to the Viscountess from her father and mother, Christchurch, Sudbourne and Orford. A new manor, Earl Soham, was bought about 1656 from Alan Cotton.[2]

In November 1651 " upon notice that some words had passed from Viscount Hereford to the Marquis of Hertford seeming to tend to a challenge," both were summoned to appear before the Council, and " the words being acknowledged, they were both required . . . to keep the peace and neither send nor accept any message or challenge . . . to which they promised obedience." [3] The Marquis of Hertford was a connection of Lord Hereford's, as his wife was Frances Devereux, sister of the late Earl of Essex, but the Hertfords were devoted Royalists, and the quarrel was a political one. After the Restoration it was cast in Lord Hereford's teeth that he " took part against the late King and quarrelled with the Marquis of Hertford for being of the opposite party." [4]

---

[1] *State Papers Domestic, 1645-7*, pp. 173, 174.
[2] Copinger, *Manors of Suffolk*, Vol. IV, p. 252.
[3] *State Papers Domestic, 1651-2*, pp. 13, 14.
[4] *Ibid., 1660-1*, p. 217.

Lord Hereford was throughout an active servant of the government of the interregnum. On 23 June 1647 when still " Lester Devereux esq." he was appointed one of the " Commissioners (for Suffolk) for the raising of moneyes towards the maintenance of Forces within this Kingdome under the command of Sir Thos. Fairfax k^t^," on 16 February 1648 a Commissioner for the Assessment for Ireland, on 2 December 1648 one " for the setling the Militia " (for Suffolk, Herefordshire and Warwickshire), on 7 April 1649 (for Suffolk) for the General Assessment, on 7 December 1649, 26 November 1650 and 10 December 1652 (now as " Leicester Lord Viscount Hereford ") for the Assessment (for Suffolk), on 12 March 1660 for the Militia (for Suffolk).[1] Perhaps, however, by this time he had seen that the cause was hopeless. On 3 May 1660 he was one of the six peers deputed to Charles Stuart to invite his return.

In 1661 in answer to his petition he received a grant of the offices of Steward of the Courts of the Manors of Cayo, Tally, etc., co. Carmarthen, and of Mavon, co. Cardigan, with the Constableship of Carmarthen Castle,[2] and on 15 June 1664 a warrant appointing him gamekeeper within twenty miles of his house at Sudbourne.[3] On 13 June 1667 he received a commission as Captain in a troop of non-regimental horse (80 men in the troop, officers included).[4]

This was the time of the Dutch Wars, when the east coast was in special danger of attack. A letter from Harwich of 22 June says that the day before the Dutch plied up and down with some ships. An unauthorised alarm was given though both the Earl of Oxford and Lord Hereford were in the place.[5]

The year before this Lord Hereford was at variance with the government just as Sir William Withypoll had been in 1630-1. On 17 May 1666 Secretary Morice wrote to him at Christchurch. The Swedish envoy sued for justice because of the seizure of some corn, the lading of a Swedish vessel wrecked near Orfordness in 1662, by some persons in his lordship's name. Application was made to the Admiralty, but his lordship refused to appear. The King wished him to make his claim good, if he had any, or some other course would have to be adopted.[6]

On 5 October 1668 Christchurch had once more the honour of a royal visit. A letter written from Ipswich the day after says " His Majesty . . . dined yesterday at the Lord of Hereford's house in this town, where they had all the expressions of joy possible, ringing of bells, discharging of guns, the steeples adorned with flags and streamers, the streets strewn with herbs and flowers, and echoing with the acclamations of the people, and prayers for his Majesty's health and prosperity. The bailiffs, portmen, and commoners attended his Majesty, and presented their mace, which they immediately received again, and after dinner, attended him on horseback with the trained bands, out of the town." [7]

In January 1670 Elizabeth, Viscountess Hereford, died, leaving one daughter, Frances, not quite ten years old. She was buried at Sudbourne on the 27th.

In the same year Lord Hereford took as his second wife Priscilla, daughter of John Catchpole, Esq., of Suffolk. Of this marriage four children were born, Elizabeth (baptised at Orford 15 September 1672), Leicester, the heir (baptised at Orford 2 November 1673), Edward (baptised at Orford 11 July 1675), and Anne (posthumous) (baptised at Orford 28 January 1677). Once more, as we shall see, it was through a younger daughter that the line was perpetuated.

Leicester, Viscount Hereford, made his will[8] on 29 September 1676 and added a codicil on 21 December. Although Christchurch and Sudbourne had come to him by his first wife, it is interesting to see his desire that her daughter Frances should accept a fortune in money in lieu of them, and that these landed estates should be entailed on the heirs male of his second marriage, and failing them on his brothers.

By his will Lord Hereford directed that he should be buried in the chancel of Sudbourne Church. He left both his capital messuages, the one in Ipswich, the other in Sudborne, to his wife Priscilla and daughter Frances for their cohabitation whilst sole and unmarried, his wife to be paid £500 a year from his lands in Suffolk (other than those which his brother Walter was to receive) for the household expenses of herself, his daughter Frances, two servants for the latter, and his other children : his daughter to be paid £200 a year. His brother Walter to receive such rents from lands as by the testator's assent he had

---

[1] *Acts and Ordinances of the Interregnum.* [2] *State Papers Domestic* (Chas. II), 1660-1, p. 497.
[3] *Ibid.*, 1663-4, p. 617. [4] *Ibid.*, 1667, p. 182. [5] *Ibid.*, p. 223. [6] *Ibid.*, 1665-6, p. 401.
[7] *Ibid.*, Oct. 1668–Dec. 1669, p. 7. [8] P.C.C. Hall, 140.

received in the latter's lifetime, and the emoluments of his manors of Christchurch and Wicks Ufford and lands, etc., in Ipswich. The executors within two years to sell his lands, etc., in Yorkshire to pay off mortgages and other debts, and the debts to £300 of his brother Edward. Each of his sons (the heir male excepted) to receive from the age of 21 £100 a year, or a capital sum of £700 before the age of 21 : his daughter Elizabeth on her marriage or at the age of 20 £1,500; every other daughter (except Frances) £1,000. If any daughter other than Frances die before the appointed age, her share to be paid to her surviving sister or sisters (Frances excluded).

The heir male at the age of 15 to pass from the custody of the testator's wife to the guardianship of the executors, the rents of Munkton and all lands in Pembrokeshire going to his maintenance from the age of 15 to 21.

His daughter Frances from such time as she should marry according to the rights and usage of the Church of England—and in remainder her heirs male—or failing such, the heirs male of his own body—or failing such, his brother Walter and his heirs male—or his brother Edward and his heirs male—or his brother John and his heirs male—or for want of such, his own right heirs to " take possession and enjoyment of the said Capitall Messuage or Mantion house in Ipswich and of the plate household stuff . . . outhouses, courtyards orchards gardens park deere etc. and to receive all emoluments thereof."

But " my will is that if my daughter Frances shall at any time after her age of 19 yeares intend to wave and leave all her said interest and clayme to the said mannors of Christchurch and Wicks Ufford . . . and . . . shall choose her marriage portion to be in money and such choice and waiver be in writing . . . and left with my executors, my executors within twelve months ensuing her marriage pay my said daughter Frances . . . the sum of £7,000 . . . after which all limitations and remainders of my freehold and real estate to her shall be void."

Executors towards paying his debts and this £7,000 are empowered to sell all or any his lands, etc., in Ipswich or elsewhere except his manors of Sudborne and Orford and Chesilford (Chillesford), his lands, etc., in Pembrokeshire, his capital messuage of Christchurch and his two manors of Christchurch and Wicks Ufford : all which to be to the benefit of the heir male. For want of such issue, the manor to be charged with satisfying his daughter Frances if living or her child and children equally if she be dead, and after such satisfaction to go to his brother Walter in tail male and in remainder to his brother Edward in tail male. Any surplus of money (after his debts and the £7,000 have been paid) to go to the heir male, or in default, (up to £1,000) to his daughter Elizabeth and the heirs of her body or in default to his other daughters or daughter, a surplus more than this £1,000 to go to his brother Walter in tail male—his brother Edward, and his brother John respectively.

He leaves £10 to the poor of St. Margaret's parish Ipswich, £10 to the poor of Sudborne parish, £10 to the poor of the corporation of Orford. To each executor £50. The executors to be Thomas Edgar the older, Thomas Edgar the younger, Charles Cocks, Theophilus Hooke and Edward Steynor, the supervisors, his " dear kinsmen and freinds " George, Lord Barkley and Sir Edward Seabright.

By a codicil made 21 December 1676, he provides that " if my said wife and daughter shall not agree to live together, from the time of their parting till my said daughter Frances shalbe married " the executors shall pay to his said daughter an additional £50 per annum, deducted from the £500 per annum appointed to his wife. He further declares it to be his will that his wife shall allow his brother Walter Devereux's two daughters, Elizabeth and Margaret, whilst they remain unmarried, " their boarding dyeting and lodging and other conveniences which they now have . . . and have had from me during their abode with me," and if his wife refuses this, his executors are to pay the two nieces £25 per annum each, and deduct it from the £500 per annum left to his wife. His wife to keep in repair the house she shall dwell in; otherwise the cost of repairs to be deducted from her allowance by his executors. His wife to give a bond for £10,000 within fifteen days of his death not to obstruct the due performance of his will.

The will was proved on 1 November 1677.

Lord Hereford died within a day or two of making the codicil and was buried at Sudbourne on 2 January 1677. His posthumous daughter Anne was born two or three weeks later and was baptised at Orford on the 28th.

X. AFTER-HISTORY. 1676-1735

On the death of his father, in the last days of 1676, Leicester, as elder son, became 7th Viscount Hereford. He was little more than three years old.

Lady Hereford and her young family lived on at Christchurch. Whether Frances Devereux lived with her stepmother, we do not know. In July 1679[1] she married William, 4th Viscount Tracy of Rathcoole, and without doubt renounced her landed inheritance in return for the £7,000 provided by her father's will. She died on 20 March 1688 at Toddington, co. Gloucester, leaving an only daughter, Elizabeth, who married Robert Burdett,[2] son of Sir Robert, 3rd Baronet of Bramcott or Foremark, and became the ancestress of the politician Sir Francis Burdett (1770-1844), and of his daughter the Baroness Burdett-Coutts. Sir Francis Burdett of Foremark is therefore the present representative of the Withypolls of Christchurch.

On 10 September 1677 John Evelyn was at Ipswich and his diary[3] tells of a visit he paid to Christchurch : " the Lord Visc[t] Hereford's house, which stands in a park neere the towne, like that at Bruxelles in Flanders; the house not greate, yet pretty, especialy y[e] hall. The stewes for fish succeed one another and feed one the other, all paved at bottome. There is a good picture of the Bl. Virgin in one of y[e] parlours, seeming to be of Holbein, or some good master."

On 15 January 1681 Priscilla, Lady Hereford, made her will,[4] adding a codicil on 2 February. It will be noticed that she makes no mention of her stepdaughter.

To her son Leicester, Viscount Hereford, she left her coach and coach-horses " and all my pictures with their frames and curtaines as they now are in the great Parlour of Christ Church in Ipswich," " and I charge him and all my children to continue until death in the profession and practice of the true Christian Religion as it is now established by Law in the Church of England."

" I charge my eldest son as he expecteth the love and blessing of God in both worlds that hee bee alwayes loveing and helpfull to his Brother and Sisters, and to accept of what I have done for the preservation of his person and Estate and neuer to oppose or alter any part of this my Will."

" I give unto my son Edward my Mare and her Colt . . . to my daughter Elizabeth six of my best broad Jacobus's of Gold and Rings and other things in a Silver Box sealed up . . . to my daughter Anne my Silver Tea-Pott and my Silver Colledge (?) Pott and a Silver Cover and my Silver Inkehorne and also five pounds to buy her plate . . . to my foure servants above staires my wearing Linnen and wearing apparel."

The rest of her personal estate to be divided equally between her son Edward and her daughters Elizabeth and Anne.

She appoints George, Earl of Barkly, Sir Samuel Barnardeston, Bart., Mr. Theophelus Hooke, clerk, and Mr. Cave Becke,[5] clerk, to be guardians of her sons and daughters until the heir arrive at 15 years.

" I intreate the Guardians to be friendly unto the Executors of my late Lord and husband, and I intreat the said Executors . . . to be faithful in their trust and . . . allow my children honorable maintenance

---

[1] *Lic. Vic. Gen.*, 12 July 1679.
[2] She married secondly Ralph Holden, Esq., of Aston, co. Derby.
[3] (Ed. Wheatley) Vol. II, p. 326.
[4] P.C.C. North, 59.
[5] Of St. John's College, Cambridge. Vicar of St. Helen's, Ipswich, 1662. Held Monk Soham in 1696. Died 1706.

and to lett them live together in the Mannor House of Christ Church during their minority, and my will is that all my children be continued under the teaching of the above named M[r] Cave Becke until my son and heir is 15 yeares old. And I request my worthy friends The Lady Barnardeston and the Lady Barkham[1] (*sic*) to looke after my children and their Education and I bequeath to the said ladies and to each of the guardians a mourning ring."

She appoints Sir Samuel Barnardeston sole executor.

By the codicil she leaves small bequests : " to my Aunt Tye " £5, " my Aunt Trappett " £5, " Mary Kenupe " £5, " my Nurse Alice Browne " £5.

The will was proved on 21 April 1681.

Lady Hereford died a few days after signing the codicil and was buried at St. Margaret's, Ipswich, on 12 February 1681.

Of the four little children thus left orphans, Elizabeth, the eldest, died apparently before marriage, at some date unknown.

Leicester, the young Viscount, did not long survive his mother. He was buried at Sudbourne, on 12 January 1683, not yet 10 years old.

Edward Devereux, now in his eighth year, succeeded his brother as 8th Viscount. He was evidently grateful to the Rev. Cave Becke, whom his mother had made his tutor and guardian, for when he grew up he retained him as his chaplain. He was only 14¾ when he was married, in April 1690,[2] at Redgrave, Suffolk, to Elizabeth, daughter and co-heir of Walter Norborne,[3] of Calne, Wilts, by Frances, daughter of Sir Edmund Bacon, 4th Baronet. She was certified to be above 12.

The marriage proved, apparently, a happy one, but no children were born of it—and Lord Hereford died at the age of 25. He made his will[4] on 26 July 1700. As he makes no mention of his elder sister Elizabeth, it is clear she was already dead.

He desires to be interred at Sudborne. He leaves all his manors, messuages, etc., of which he has the disposal, and all ready money, plate, jewels (except such as he specifies later) on trust to Sir Charles Bloys of Yoxford, Suffolk, Bart., and Leicester Martin of the parish of St. Margaret's, Ipswich, and their heirs, executors and administrators, that they shall dispose of such plate, etc., and also of the rents, etc., of his real estate, towards the payment of his debts (debts upon mortgage only excepted), and the payment of legacies.

To Elizabeth, his " dear and loveing wife," £200, all plate and jewels which were hers before marriage, and all the china bought since, and his coach and seven coach-horses.

To his sister, Anne Devereux, £60.

To his chaplain, Mr. Cave Beck, £10.

To Matthew Martin and Edward Martin, both of the parish of Leigh, Worcestershire, £10 each.

To Theophilus Hooke, clerk, and to Ann his wife, to each a guinea for rings.

All the furniture, household stuff, etc., now in his two Capitall Mansion-Houses, Sudborne House and Christ Church, to the heir at law.

If necessary for carrying out the provisions of the will, the Executors to mortgage part of the estates (other than Sudborne and Christ Church).

---

[1] Query : " Barkly " ?

[2] *Lic. Vic. Gen.*, 25 April.

[3] A visitor to Ipswich writes : " There is one pretty good house of y[e] Earle of Herrifords that marry'd one of M[r] Norborns Daughters that was killed by S[r] Tho : Montgomery." (*Diary of Celia Fiennes* (1689-94), p. 117.)

[4] P.C.C. Noel, 161.

They shall convey to the heir at law all his manors, messuages, etc., devised to them as aforesaid together with goods and chattels to remain in Sudborne and Christ Church of the nature of heirlooms.

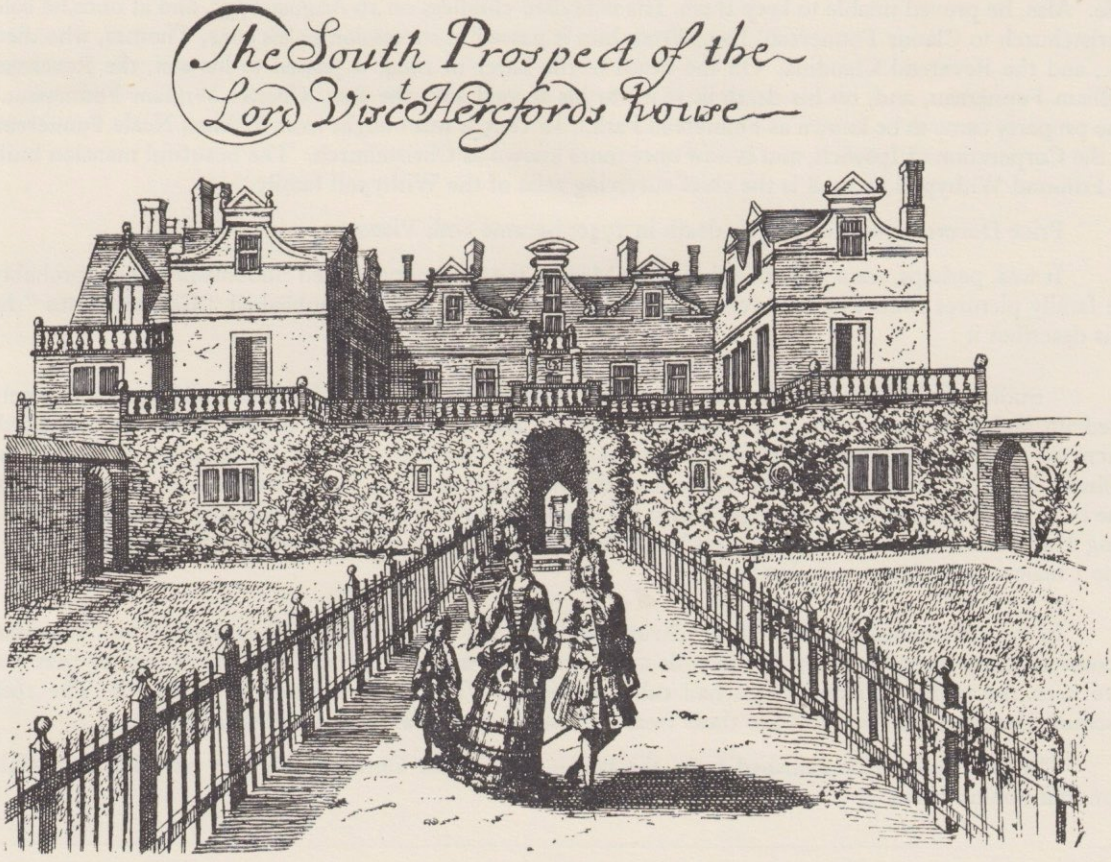
The will was proved on 8 November 1700.

Lord Hereford died on 9 August 1700. According to the will of his father, Leicester, 6th Viscount, made in 1676, the manors of Christchurch, Wicks Ufford, Sudbourne, Orford, and Chesilford (Chillesford), and his lands in Pembrokeshire, failing heirs male of his body, were to be entailed on the heirs male successively of his brothers Walter, Edward and John. The registers of St. Margaret's, Ipswich, record the baptism of five daughters of Walter Devereux and Anne (Forde of Butley) between 1652 and 1660, but apparently neither he nor his brother Edward nor John left heirs male. In such an event the succession was to pass to his own " right heires," that is, presumably, to his daughters.

When Edward, Viscount Hereford, in his will speaks of " the heir at law," he probably uses this term to cover the possibility of the birth of a posthumous child to himself. However, no such child was born, and the heir to Christchurch and Sudbourne was his only sister, Anne.

Lord Hereford appointed as one of his trustees his cousin Leicester Martin, grandson of Elizabeth, wife of Walter, 5th Viscount Hereford, by her first husband, Thomas Martin.

Leicester Martin may have been already engaged to Anne Devereux. At any rate, he soon after married her, and as her husband came into possession of Christchurch.



From Ogilvy's *Map of Ipswich*

CHRISTCHURCH
1674

Mr. Corder[1] quotes from an unpublished diary of the architect, Sir James Thornhill, an account of Christchurch as he saw it in 1711. " Sir W^{m} Barker's, M^{r}. . . , and M^{r} Martin's are y^{e} chief houses, this last an excellent situation on a fine rising hill looking southward, having plenty of water and very good fish ponds, one of which has a brace of carp, w^{ch} when we threw in bread appeared on y^{e} top of y^{e} water and strove for y^{e} bread till they devoured it all. The bricks are here very indifferent, the stone comes from farr. M^{r} Martin having cap'd his peers with Keiton and made the pedestals of Portland, y^{e} paving is gen^{ly} Newcastle stone. There is an excellent conduit of spring water in Whitehorse Street which is brought from a water house near M^{r} Martin's park, by whose house is a very pleasant bowling green on the north side of the town."

He also quotes from Defoe's *Tour through Great Britain* (1724) : " the Lord Viscount Hereford has a very fine seat and park in this town ; the house indeed is old built, but very commodious : 'tis called Christchurch, having been, as 'tis said, a Priory or religious house in former times. The green and park is a great addition to the pleasantness of this town, the inhabitants being allowed to divert themselves there with walking, bowling, etc."

Meanwhile the Viscounty of Hereford had passed to Price Devereux, second cousin once removed of Edward, the 8th Viscount, being great-grandson of Sir George Devereux, younger brother of Walter, the 5th Viscount. By the marriage on 1 January 1721 of Elizabeth Martin, only daughter and heir of Leicester Martin and Anne Devereux, with Price, son and heir of the 9th Viscount, the title and the family possessions came together again. And on the death of Leicester Martin, in 1732, or on that of his widow, Anne, then remarried to John Sims Berkeley, Christchurch and Sudbourne belonged to Price Devereux in right of his wife. Alas, he proved unable to keep them. His wife died childless on 16 August 1735, and at once he sold Christchurch to Claude Fonnereau, Esq. From him it passed in succession to his sons, Thomas, who died s.p., and the Reverend Claudius. On the death of the latter in 1804, it passed to his son, the Reverend William Fonnereau, and, on his death in 1817, to his second son, the Rev. Charles William Fonnereau.[2] The property came to be known as Fonnereau Park. In 1895 it was bought from William Neale Fonnereau by the Corporation of Ipswich, and is now once more known as Christchurch. The beautiful mansion built by Edmund Withypoll in 1548 is the chief surviving relic of the Withypoll family.

Price Devereux, on his father's death in 1740, became 10th Viscount.

It was, perhaps, soon after this that Tom Martin, the antiquary, visited Sudbourne, where probably the family pictures from Christchurch had now been collected. In his unpublished " Church Notes " he thus describes it :

" Sudborne Hall (where the late Lord Hereford dyed) is a good bricked building, handsomely fitted up and well seated with a fine park and good gardens. It is within a mile of ye Burgh of Orford. There are some good pictures in it of the families of Price, Devereux, Martin, Withipole, etc. An extraordinary good picture of ye Nativity with one of the Withipols kneeling at our Saviour feet, as he lies along. The babe holds a little bird in his right hand, w^{ch} I take to be a red cap (or goldfinch) commonly call'd a King Harry Red cap, and this might probably be done in honour of K. Henry the 7th or 8th about w^{ch} time I believe this picture was drawn." [3]

In 1753 Sudbourne had the fate of Christchurch and was sold to the then Earl of Hertford. What has become of those portraits of the Withypolls and Devereux—and of that Nativity which may or may not have been the picture which Evelyn had called a Blessed Virgin and assigned to Holbein ? The 16th Viscount Hereford has tried to trace these treasures, but they appear to be irrecoverably lost.

The Withipolls have vanished from the land—and but for Christchurch they have left no visible memorial behind them.

---

[1] *Hist. of Christchurch*, p. 26. [2] *Add. MSS.* 19,093, f. 289d.
[3] Quoted by Copinger, *Manors of Suffolk*, Vol. V, p. 178.

INDEX

Abouty, Katherine, 31, 33
Acclom, William, 47
Acton (Sf), 64
Adams, Thomas, 20
Affyld, Martyn, 32
Akenham (Sf), 48, 77
Aldborough (Sf), 48, 85-6
Alen, John, 18
Aller (Som), 32
Allerton (Som), 33
Allington (Kent), 56
Alsop (Derby), 86
Altham, James, 70
Ancona, 30
Andalusia, 27
Antwerp, 19
Aretino, Pietro, 53
Argall, Reginald, 70
Argyle, Anne Countess, 71, 75
Arundel, Henry Earl, 46
Ashbourne (Derby), 86

Babick, Peter, 50
Bacon, Frances, 94; Francis, 48; Jane, 87; Nicholas, 46, 87; Edmund, 94
Ballard, Lionell, 18; William, 28, 30-1, 35, 37
Bardwell, William, 85-6
Barham (Sf), 49, 50
Barker, Dorothy, John, Willoughby, 55; Robert, 59
Barking (Ess), 22
Barkley, George Lord, 92-3
Barlowe, John, 33-4; Roger, 29, 34; William, 22, 34
Barnardeston, Samuel, 93-4
Barnes, Henry, 16
Bates, James, 60, 63
Bath, 86; Countess, 75
Bawdsey (Sf), 62
Bawn, Edward, 29
Baylie, John, 16
Beaufort, John de, 37
Beccles (Sf), 86
Becke, Cave, 93-4
Bedford, 31, 35
Belstead (Sf), 64
Bendysh Hall (Ess), 74
Bentley (Ess), 50, 62; (Derby), 88; Edward, Katherine, 88
Berkeley, John Sims, 96
Bilboa, 55-6
Bildeston (Sf), 48, 50, 59
Binham (Nf), 86
Blague, Thomas, 64
Blakenham (Sf), 50
Bloys(e), Charles, 94; William, 72
Blything hundred (Sf), 47
Boddington (Glos), 80
Boleyn, Anne, 19
Bolton, Robert, 88; William, 87
Bonvisi, Anthony, 16
Bordeaux, 13
Boroughall (Nf), 86
Boston (Lincs), 14-15; (Mx), 86
Boswell, William, 79
Boulogne, 44
Boyer, William, 20
Bradenham (Nf), 86
Bradfield (Ess), 49
Bramford (Sf), 50-1, 72
Brampton (Sf), 86; William, 45
Brecknock, 47
Breda, 79
Brentford (Mx), 86-7
Brest, 85
Breton, Nicholas, 56; William, 47, 56
Brewse, Elizabeth, 50, 59; John, 45, 50, 59
Bridgwater (Som), 37
Brightwell (Sf), 14, 21, 64
Bristol, 13, 14, 18, 24, 26-9, 31-5, 56
Brokenborough (Wilts), 13
Brome (Sf), 49, 67, 71, 78, 80
Brooke St. Margaret, St. Mathew, 72; family, 64
Browne, Margaret, William, 42
Brynne (Lancs), 46
Bungay (Sf), 48
Burcher, Robert, 46
Burdett, Francis, Robert, 93
Burghley, Lord, 65
Burgos, 56
Burman, Robert, 62
Bury St. Edmunds (Sf), 60, 63
Button, Martyn, 86
Buxhall (Sf), 47
Bysse, Joan, Richard, 27

Cabot, John, 24, 26; Sebastian, 34
Cacacensis, Vincent, 16
Cadenat, Marshal de, 78-9
Cæsar, Sir Julius, 70, 85
Cage, Edward, 51
Calais, 13-14
Calne (Wilts), 94
Cambridge, 20, 52, 55, 58-60, 63, 90
Campsey Ash (Sf), 48
Candia, 17
Candyshe, William, 46, 50
Canterbury, 44
Cappyr, Christopher, 27
Carey, Mary, Robert, 79; pedigree, 78
Carleton, Dudley, 73
Carmarthen, 91
Catanio, Carlo, 28, 30; Gregorio, 28; Leonardo, 32
Catchpole, John, Priscilla, 91
Cawston, John, 22
Cerney (Glos), 72, 77
Challoner, Thomas, 55-6
Chapman, Peter, 73-4; Robert, 20
Chard, Richard, 22
Charlton (Wilts), 13
Chauntrell, Alice, 35-6
Chelmondiston (Sf), 50
Chester, 90
Cheyney, Lord, 46, 50
Chillesford (Sf), 83, 92, 95
Chishull, Edmund, 30
Cirencester (Glos), 80, 82
Clarke, Thomas, 32-3
Claydon (Sf), 50
Cleer, Thomas, 82
Clench, Andreas, 86
Cleobury Mortimer (Salop), 13-14, 20, 50-1
Cleves, Anne of, 47
Cleveland, Lord, 82
Clifton (Worc), 21, 51
Cobb, Thomas, Thomasin, 60
Cockley Cley (Nf), 84
Cocks, Charles, 92
Codrington, Fraunces, 33-4
Coke, Edward, 72-3, 83
Coksey, John, 33
Colet, Dean, 40
Collerd, John, 19
Collett, Philologus, 89
Colthurst, Roger, 48
Compton, Lady, 73-4
Conway, Viscount, 88
Cooke, John, 16, 47; William, 32
Copdock (Sf), 47
Corfe (Dorset), 72
Cornell, Anthony, 28
Cornwallis, Frances, 67; Lucy, 71; Thomas, 49, 75-7, 84; Sir William, 67, 70-2, 79; Sir William the younger, 75
Coston, Fraunces, 32; Humfrey, 28, 35
Cotheridge (Worc), 21
Cottingham (Nf), 86
Cotton, Alan, 90
Cranmer, Thomas, 19
Cratfield (Sf), 47
Craven, William Lord, 80
Creeting (Sf), 87
Creswell, Thomas, 48
Crome, Dr., 22
Cromwell, Thomas, 17, 19, 20

Culpeper, Alexander, Thomas, 56
Culpho (Sf), 63
Cureton, John, 56
Curson, Anne, Margery, 14; Robert, 14-15, 21
Cuthbert, Bishop of London, 16

Dacre, Mary, William Lord, 56
Dade, Henry, 86
Dandulo, Francisco, 53
Danvers, John, 78
Darby, Henry, 63
Darcy, Thomas Lord, 69
Darsham (Sf), 47, 49
Dartmouth, 56
Dawbeney, Robert, 22; family, 42
Dee, John, 27, 38
Denny (Dawney), Richard, Martha, 62
Dermer, William, 59
Dettford (Nf), 86
Devereux, Anne, 91-6; Edward, 92-6; Frances, Marchioness of Herts, 90; George, 96; John, 95
Leicester, 59, 88-92, 95; w. Elizabeth, 89-90; d. Elizabeth, 90-5; d. Frances, 90-3
Leicester, his s., 91, 93-5
Margaret, 92; Price, 96; Robert, 90
Walter, 88, 90-2, 95-6; d. Elizabeth, 92
Dickwood (Nf), 86
Dolphin, Henry, 20
Dormer, Robert, 79
Drake, Sir Francis, 38
Drewis, John, 32-3
Drury, Dru, Elizabeth, 64
Dudnill (Salop), 14, 42
Dunmow, Little (Ess), 88
Dyar, Edward, 69

Ealing (Mx), 86
Edgar, Thomas, 92
Eliot, Antony, 20; Hugh, 24, 26
Elizabeth, Queen, 45, 56, 79, 88
Erith (Kent), 87
Erle, Richard, 18
Essex, Robert, Earl of, 68
Evelyn, John, 93
Ewell (Surrey), 69
Exeter, Countess of, 76

Fairfax, Sir Thomas, 91
Farmer, Cornelia, 71, 79; Richard, 22, 71
Felton, Anthony, 68-9; Henry, 89
Fermeley, Anne, William, 87
Ferrers, George, 47
Fiennes (Fynes), Edward, 46; James, John, 79
Finborough (Sf), 47
Findern (Derby), 86
Firsby (Lincs), 20, 47, 77
Fitzwalter, Jane Lady, 87-8
Fonnereau family, 96
Forncett St. Mary (Nf), 84
Forster (Forrester, Fu(y)ster), John, Margaret, 13; Richard, 13-14
Fowey, 13
Fowler, Fraunces, 28
Framsden (Sf), 14
Frating (Ess), 50, 62
Frenchman, Guellyam, 44
Freville, Anne, 14-15; William, 14
Frobisher, Martin, 55; Mary, 76; Sir Martin, 55, 67
Fyshe, Walter, 47

Garboldisham (Nf), 72, 82
Gardiner, John, 60
Garlinge, Thomas, 55
Garrard, George, 88
Gascoigne, George, 56-9
Gaunt, Alison, John a, 13
Gawdge, Thomas, 47
Genoa, 16; Bank of St. George, 14, 27-8, 32, 48-9, 51, 57-9, 62, 70-1
Gerrard, Thomas, 46, 50
Gilbert, Henry, 47; Sir Humphrey, 38, 53; Jeffrey, 85
Glemham (Sf), 72; Charles, 72, 74-7; Edward, 46; Henry, 72, 74; Thomas, 75, 77, 80
Goldingham, Christopher, 64
Gooderstone (Nf), 86
Gooding, Thomas, 62
Goodryge, John, 26
Gorge, Arthur, 88
Goudhurst (Kent), Bedgbury in, 56
Gouldingham, Dr., 52
Greene, Robert, 84
Greenwich, 16
Gresham, John, 19; Thomas, 87; Richard, 19, 20; W. 45
Grey, Lady, 68; Thomas Marquis of Dorset, 16
Griggs, Michael, 87
Grimstone, Edward, 49, 62

Hague, The, 79
Hampton Court, 73
Hancoke, Nicholas, 18
Handforth, John, 16
Hanson, Thomas, 29
Hant, Elizabeth, Jane, 56
Hanwell (Mx), 86
Harkstead (Sf), 51
Harper, Alice, 31, 35; Margaret, 36; Sir William, 22, 28, 31, 35-6
Harris, John, 32-3
Harrison, Alice, 35-6; Richard, 35
Harrow on the Hill (Mx), 47
Harvey, Gabriel, 52-3, 58-60
Harwich, 91
Hatton, Sir Christopher, 73; Elizabeth, Lady, 72-4, 83
Haughley (Sf), 84
Hawes, John, 89
Hawtree, John, 59
Haynes, Simon, 20
Hayton, John, 59
Henry VIII, 16, 27, 31, 44
Herbert, Lord, of Cherbury, 78
Hereford, Priscilla Lady, 93-4; Viscount, 90-6
Heringshawe (Nf), 86
Heron, Giles, 18, 20; John, 20
Hertford, Marquis of, 90; Earl of, 96
Hervy, Robert, 60
Heston (Mx), 86
Heton, William, 16
Heveningham (Sf), 47
Hickman, Thomas, 18
Hicks, Thomas, 32
Higham Bensted (Ess), 18, 20
Hitcham (Sf), 47-8, 50-1, 59, 89; Robert, 85
Hobart, John, 71-2, 74
Holbeach (Lincs), 15, 20
Holbrook (Sf), 50, 72, 77
Holkham (Nf), 86
Honinge, Edward, 47
Hooke, Theophilus, 92-4
Hore (Horde), Alan, 69
Hounslow (Mx), 96
Howe, John, Richard, 60
Howell, John ap, 17; Thomas, 33
Hubberthorne, Henry, 21, 29
Hundleby (Lincs), 51
Hunsdon, Lord, 79
Huntingfield (Sf), 47
Hyll, Henry, 16
Hynde, Thomas, 22; pedigree, 42

Ipswich, 18, 21-2, 44-69, 72, 74, 76-8, 80-6, 88-96; Christchurch, 21, 42, 44-6, 48-52, 59, 65, 67, 71-2, 74, 76, 78, 90-6
Irby (Lincs), 20
Isleworth (Mx), 86

Jackman, Alice, 27-9, 31, 35-6; Thomas, 27-8, 35
Jaye, John, 13
Jefferies, William, 21
Jentill, James, 42
Jerusalem, 56
Johns, Louis, 13
Jonson, Ben, 38
Jonys, Edward, 32

Kanney, Anne, 22
Keal, East, West (Lincs), Kelcotts in, 47, 50, 59, 72, 75, 77
Kechyn, Katherine, William, 16
Kelsey Hall (Lincs), 20, 51, 75, 77
Kemsey, Simon, 20
Ken, John, Julian, 13
Kennard, Charles, Lord, 82
Kensington, 83, 88, 90
Kettlebaston (Sf), 47, 50, 59
King, Anne, 54, 63; Robert, 63
Kingston, Sir W., 19
Kirby, Robert, 86

Knolles, William, 69
Knotting, John, 19
Knowle (Som), 33

Lacock (Wilts), 24, 26
Lacy, family, 80
Lakenham (Nf), 86
Lany, John, 62
La Plata, 34
Larthorp, Lathorp, Lathrope (Lincs), 47, 50, 72
Latchingdon (Ess), 22
Latimer, Henry, 34; William, 22
Lee, Leigh, Edward, 24, 27
Leedare, Lethers, Margaret, Richard, 36
Leigh (Worc), 94
Leke, Henry, 47
Lestrange, Sir Nicholas, 63
Letheringham (Sf), 82
Levingstone family, 82
Leyton (Ess), 49, 50
Lisbon, 13
Littleover (Derby), 86
Llywell, John, 47
Loke, William, 19
London, 16-22, 26-30, 35-40, 42, 47, 55, 67, 71, 78, 86
Longford (Derby), 86
Lucar, Cyprian, 27, 38-9; Elizabeth, 21, 36-9; Emanuel, 20, 22, 27-30, 36-9; Lucar de, 17, 37; Thomas, 28, 37; family, 37-9; pedigree, 36
Lucca, 16
Luccombe, East (Som), 14
Lumley, Elizabeth Viscountess, 79; John Lord, 69
Lupset, Thomas, 19, 40-2
Lyndsey, Robert, 47

Macham, William, 29
Maddison, Francis, 78-9, 84-5
Madox, Richard, 38
Madrid, 55-6
Maldon (Ess), 22, 51
Malmesbury (Wilts), 13, 28
Manby, Jane, 20
Mantua, 16
Marcroft, Roger, 47
Mark manor (Ess), 20, 23, 42, 50-1, 70
Martin, Leicester, family, 94-6
Mary, Queen of Scots, 53
Massingham (Nf), 86
Mathewe, William, 44
Maxie, Edward, 36
Mayne, Agnes a, 27-8; John, 27, 33
Medina, 30
Melton (Sf), 63
Messam, John, 28
Mickleover (Derby), 86
Midnall, Thomas, 31
Milanensis, Angelo, 16
Milbourne (Wilts), 13
Mills, John, 33-4
Moffett, Thomas, Robert, 28
Monkton (Pembroke), 47
Monoux, George, 13, 18
Montagu, Anthony Viscount, 63
Moone, Peter, 47
Moore, Richard, 85
Moreby (Yorks), 47
Morgan, William, 57-8
Moulton (Lincs), 15, 20

Narford (Nf), 86
Navarre, 17
Needham, Francis, 74
Nettlestead (Kent), 72; (Sf), 55, 65
Nevill, John, Lord Latimer, 68; Lucy, 67; pedigree, 67
Newfoundland, 24, 26
Newman, Edward, 64
Newton (Derby), 86; (Salop), 13-14
Norborne, Elizabeth, Walter, 94
Northey (Ess), 51
Northwood (Mx), 86
Norton, Robert, 52
Norwich, 87
Nunkeeling (Yorks), 86-7

Oatlands (Surrey), 69
Orford (Sf), 83-4, 86, 90-2, 95
Orsett (Ess), 36
Osborne, Richard, 22
Osteriche, William, 32
Osterley (Mx), 86-7
Ouseley (Woss(e)ley, Wos(e)ley), Fraunces, 32-3; John, 28; Katherine, 28-9, 31; Nicholas, 26, 32-3; Robert, Rose, 26; William, 26-7
Oxborough (Nf), 84
Oxford, 21, 38, 67

Palmer, John, 42
Parham (Sf), 59
Parker, Philip, 62, 68
Parkins, Sara, 54
Parry, James a, 58
Parrys, Philip, 20
Pegrem, Mary, Richard, 39
Pencoyde, 57-8
Petre, Lucy, William, 79
Petworth, 88
Pickering, William, 28
Plymouth, 84
Poole, Henry, 80; Anne, 82
Pope, Thomas, 21
Powlet, Hugh, Elizabeth, 46
Poyntz, Col. Gen., 90
Prudhomme (Predowne), Francis, 80, 85
Prynne, Edward, 32, 34
Purbeck (Dorset), 72

Radcliff, Henry, Lord Fitzwalter, 83
Raleigh, Sir Walter, 69
Ratcliff, Jeffery, 14
Reade pedigree, 87
Rede, John, 20
Redgrave (Sf), 94
Redisham (Sf), 86
Reede family, 14-15
Rendlesham (Sf), 69, 80, 83
Restiliano, Paul, 16
Reynold, Richard, 16, 18, 29
Reynolds, Anne, 64; Elizabeth, 54, 64; Henry, 48, 59, 62, 64, 76
Riche, Robert, 73; Nathaniel, 74
Richford (Heref), 21
Roche, William, 18
Roe, William, 38-9
Rome, 57, 83
Ruislip (Mx), 59
Rushmere (Sf), 21, 50-1
Russhe, Anthony, 48

Sadler, Ralph, 21, 23
St. John, Alice, 14
Sandys, William, 71; Elizabeth, 71, 75
San Lucar, 13, 31
San Sebastian, 13, 56
Santa Cruz, 31
Sapperton (Glos), 80, 82
Sare, John, 32
Saunders, Agnes, 34
Savile, John, Henry, 55
Scambler, Edmund, 60
Scott, John, 72
Scrivenor, Ralfe, 59
Seriaunt, John, 32
Seville, 13, 27, 30, 33
Seyntpier, William, 47
Shacklewell (Mx), 20
Shelford, Little (Camb), 14
Shelley, Elizabeth, 42
Sherman, Margaret, 63
Shipman, John, 28; Thomas, 32-4
Shipton (Oxon), 80
Sidney, Robert, 69
Shotley (Sf), 50
Shottisham (Sf), 47
Skevington, John, 16
Skidbrook (Lincs), 72
Skypwith, John, 20
Smith, John, William, 85
Smythe, Christopher, 40
Soham, Earl (Sf), 90
Somer, Thomas, 16
Somerset, Henry, Earl of Worcester, Lucy, 68
Southall (Mx), 86
Southampton, 13
Southwell, John, 47, 49
Spacheford, Thomas, 31
Spaldwick (Hunts), 16
Spinelli, Augustine, 16
Sprent, John, 33
Stanhope, Jane, 83; Sir Michael, 83, 87-8; pedigree, 83
Stannerd, Suzan, 54
Starke, Besse, 22
Starky, Dr., 19
Steeping, Great (Lincs), 20
Stephen of Holland, 53-4

Steynor, Edward, 92
Stickford (Lincs), 50, 72
Stickney (Lincs), 50, 64, 72
Still, George, John, 60
Stortford, Bishop's (Herts), 22
Stowmarket (Sf), 60, 63
Stratford Langthorn (Ess), 22
Stratton (Sf), 50
Stuart, Charles, 91
Stukeley, Thomas, 59
Style, Elizabeth, 54
Sudbourne (Sf), 83-5, 90-2, 94-6
Sudbury (Sf), 64
Sulyard, John, 84
Sutton (Derby), 86
Swaffham (Nf), 84
Swine (Yorks), 86-7
Syon (Mx), 86

Talbot, Thomas, 60
Tasborough, John, 75, 77
Tattershall (Lincs), 15
Tattingstone (Sf), 72
Theddlethorpe (Lincs), 20, 72
Thomas, John, 42
Thornbury (Glos), 31
Thorne, Alice, 26-7, 35; Elyn, Elynor, 24, 26-7; Edward, 31-3, 36; Frances, 31-2; James, 28; Joan, 24, 26; John, 27, 32, 34; Margery, 26; Maude, 24; Phelipp, 26; Rose, 26; Thomas, 28; Vincent, 27-8, 32, 48; William, 26, 28-9
Nicholas, 27-9, 31-5, 48; w. and d. Bridget, 31-3; s. John, 31, 33; s. Nicholas, 31-2; w. and d. Mary 31-2; s. Robert, 28, 31-3
Robert the elder, 13, 18, 24, 26
Robert the younger, 24, 27-30, 32-5, 37, 48; pedigree, 25
Thornhill, James, 96
Thorrington (Ess), 50, 62
Thurley (Derby), 86
Thurling (Camb), 86
Thurlston (Sf), 50-1, 72, 89
Thurvaston (Derby), 86
Tibbenham (Nf), 84
Toddington (Glos), 93
Tollemache, Sir Lionel, 74, 85-6; Ptolemy, 88-9
Tomlinson, Alice, 35
Tracey, Richard, 22; Elizabeth, William Viscount, 93
Trimley (Sf), 46
Tuddenham (Sf), 21, 49-51, 63
Turnbull, Joan, Thomas, 38
Tyngleton, family, 42
Tyse, John, Johanna, 16
Tyson, Thomas, 27-8, 30-1, 35

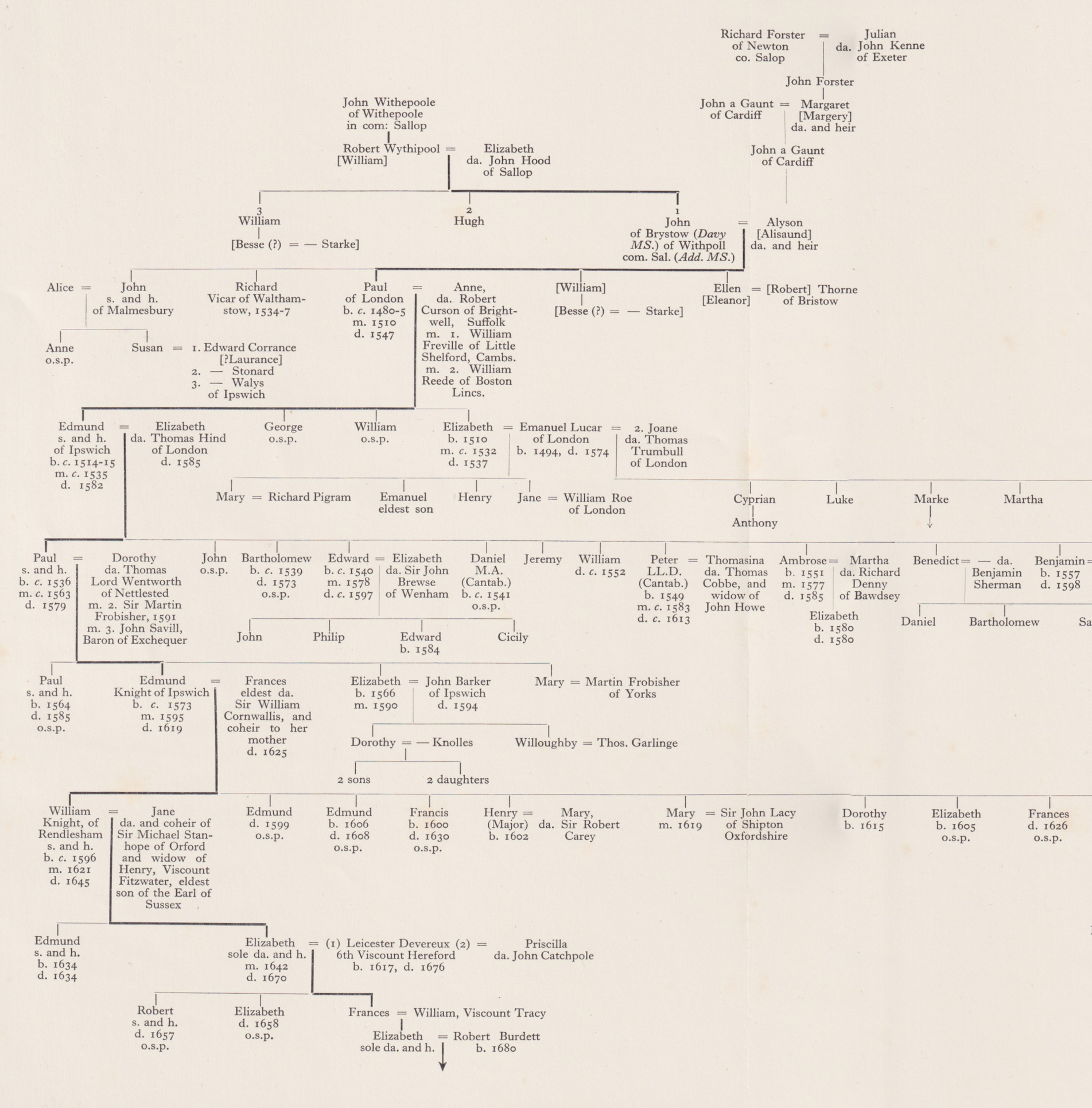
Ubbeston (Sf), 47
Utterby (Lincs), 20

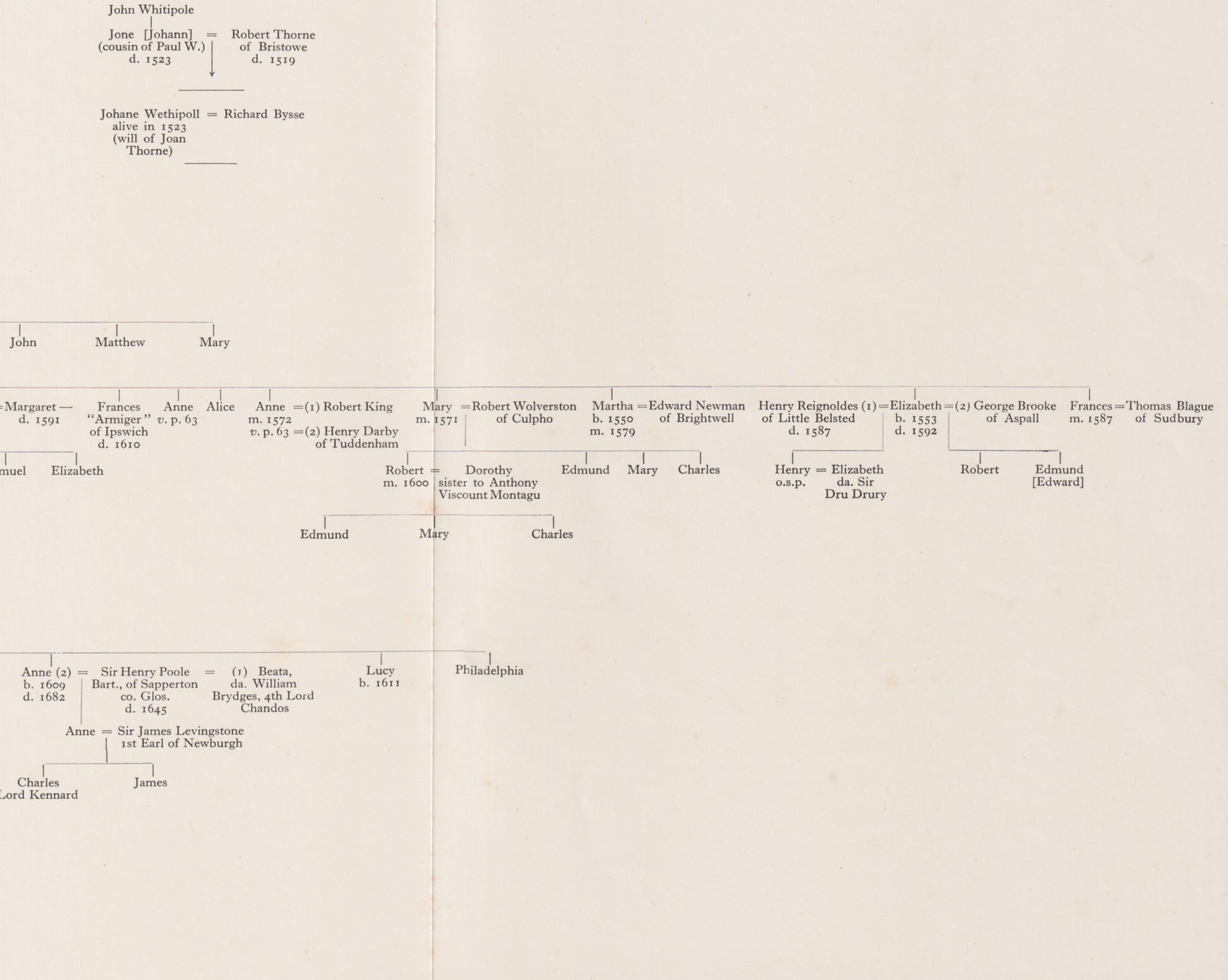
Vaughan (Waughan), Geoffrey, 16; Richard, 18, 47
Vaux, Sir Thomas, 21
Veer, Sir Francis, 69
Venice, 30
Villers, Sir John, 73

Waddham (Sf), 86
Wainfleet, Thomas, 50
Waldegrave, George, 89
Walden, Thomas Lord Howard of, 69
Walsingham (Nf), 86
Walthamstow, 13, 18-23, 30, 44, 50-1, 56, 70
Walton, East (Nf), 86
Warden, Thomas, 32
Warryn, Nicholas, 17
Wash, The (Lincs), 15
Wattys, Thomas, 20
Webb, William, 47
Wedmore (Som), 86
Wells (Nf), 86
Wenman, Lord, 79
Wentworth, Dorothy, 55, 65; John, 49; Henry Lord, 65, 75-7; Thomas Lord, 45, 48, 55, 65, 72
Westbury-on-Trym (Wilts), 33-4
Westerfield (Sf), 21, 50-1, 89
Westminster, 16
Weston (Mx), 86; John, 15
Whaplode (Lincs), 15, 20
Whatfield (Sf), 60
Whelva, 13
Wherstead (Sf), 72
Whitchurch (Wilts), 13
White, Thomas, 31, 34
Whitelands (Carmarthen), 47
Whitney, Geoffrey, 61-2
Whitton (Sf), 46, 50, 72, 77
Wicke (Mx), 86
Wicks Ufford (Sf), 59, 63, 69, 92, 95
Wightman, William, 47
Wilford, James, John, William, 16
Williams, Lady Margery, 65
Willoughby, Christopher, 59
Wingfield, Anthony, 48; Henry, 66; Humphrey, 59; Thomas, 48
Wiseman, Thomasine, 88
Withypoll, Paul, 13-24, 27-30, 35-7, 40, 42, 46-7, 49, 50; w. Anne, 14-15, 22, 24, 27; d. Elizabeth, 15, 27-8, 36-9
Edmund, s. of Paul, 14-16, 18, 20-4, 27-8, 37, 40-55, 64-6; w. Elizabeth, 16, 22, 42, 48-51, 54; d. Alice, 45, 63; d. Anne, 45, 48, 54, 63; d. Elizabeth, 45, 48, 54, 64; d. Frances, 45, 48, 50, 54, 64; s. John 45, 49, 55; d. Martha, 45, 48, 54, 64; d. Mary, 45, 48, 63; s. William, 45, 49, 60
Paul, s. of Edmund, 45, 48-50, 55, 65, 71; w. Dorothy, 51, 54-5, 65-7; d. Elizabeth, 50, 55; d. Mary, 50, 55
Withypoll, Paul, s. of Paul, 50, 51, 54-5, 65-7
Sir Edmund, s. of Paul, 46, 50-1, 55, 59, 62-3, 67-78, 82; w. Frances, 46, 67, 71-7, 79; d. Anne, 68-9, 76, 80, 82; d. Dorothy, 68, 76, 80, 82; s. Edmund, 68, 78, 80; d. Elizabeth, 68-9, 80; d. Frances, 68, 76, 80; d. Mary, 68-9, 80
Sir William, s. of Sir Edmund, 59, 63, 68, 74-8, 80, 82-90; w. Jane, 87-8; s. Edmund 83; d. Elizabeth, 59, 83, 88-9
Alice, 13
Alison, 13
Ambrose, 45, 49-51, 62; w. Martha, 50, 62
Benedict, 45, 49, 63
Bartholomew, 45, 49, 55-8
Benjamin, 45, 49-51, 54, 59, 60, 63-4; s. Bartholomew, s. Daniel, d. Elizabeth, 63
Cicely, 54, 59
Daniel, 45, 48-9, 57-9
Edward, s. of Edmund, 45, 49-51, 54, 58-9, 64; w. Elizabeth, 50, 59; s. Edward, 59, 85; s. John, 59
Ellen, 14, 18, 24
Francis, 68-9, 74-6, 78-9, 83, 85-7
George, 15
Henry, 68, 74, 76, 78-80, 82, 85; w. Mary, 80, 82
Jeremy, 45, 49, 60
Joan, 27
John, 13-14, 24, 28, 42
Lucy, 68, 75-6, 82
Margaret, 63
Peter, 45, 48-54, 59-64, 66, 71
Philadelphia, 68, 82
Philip, 59
Richard, 13, 18-19, 30
Robert, 13
Samuel, 63
Susan, 22
William, 14, 22, 29; d. Joan, 24
Withypool (Salop), 13-14, 20, 42
Withypoole (Som), 14
Wolsey, Cardinal, 16, 27, 40, 47
Wolverston family, 63-4
Woodbridge (Sf), 78-9, 84-6
Woodfen, John, 50, 54
Woodford (Devon), 80
Woodham Ferrers (Ess), 22
Wooley, Leonard, 88
Woolverstone (Sf), 50, 59
Wright, Robert, 78-9, 84-5
Wriothesley, Thomas, 19
Wyat, John, 26; Thomas, 56
Wyseman, Edmond, 47
Wythe, Richard, 47

Yeaveley (Derby), 86
Yoxford (Sf), 94

THE
FAMILY OF WITHYPOLL


Richard Forster of Newton co. Salop = Julian da. John Kenne of Exeter
John Forster
John a Gaunt of Cardiff = Margaret [Margery] da. and heir
John a Gaunt of Cardiff
John Withepoole of Withepoole in com: Sallop
Robert Wythipool [William] = Elizabeth da. John Hood of Sallop
3 William
[Besse (?) = — Starke]
2 Hugh
1 John of Brystow (Davy MS.) of Withpoll com. Sal. (Add. MS.) = Alyson [Alisaund] da. and heir
Alice = John s. and h. of Malmesbury
Anne o.s.p.
Susan = 1. Edward Corrance [?Laurance] 2. — Stonard 3. — Walys of Ipswich
Richard Vicar of Waltham-stow, 1534-7
Paul of London b. c. 1480-5 m. 1510 d. 1547 = Anne, da. Robert Curson of Bright-well, Suffolk m. 1. William Freville of Little Shelford, Cambs. m. 2. William Reede of Boston Lincs.
[William]
[Besse (?) = — Starke]
Ellen [Eleanor] = [Robert] Thorne of Bristow
Edmund s. and h. of Ipswich b. c. 1514-15 m. c. 1535 d. 1582 = Elizabeth da. Thomas Hind of London d. 1585
George o.s.p.
William o.s.p.
Elizabeth b. 1510 m. c. 1532 d. 1537 = Emanuel Lucar of London b. 1494, d. 1574 = 2. Joane da. Thomas Trumbull of London
Mary = Richard Pigram
Emanuel eldest son
Henry
Jane = William Roe of London
Cyprian
Anthony
Luke
Marke
Martha
Paul s. and h. b. c. 1536 m. c. 1563 d. 1579 = Dorothy da. Thomas Lord Wentworth of Nettlested m. 2. Sir Martin Frobisher, 1591 m. 3. John Savill, Baron of Exchequer
John o.s.p.
Bartholomew b. c. 1539 d. 1573 o.s.p.
Edward b. c. 1540 m. 1578 d. c. 1597 = Elizabeth da. Sir John Brewse of Wenham
John
Philip
Edward b. 1584
Cicily
Daniel M.A. (Cantab.) b. c. 1541 o.s.p.
Jeremy
William d. c. 1552
Peter LL.D. (Cantab.) b. 1549 m. c. 1583 d. c. 1613 = Thomasina da. Thomas Cobbe, and widow of John Howe
Ambrose b. 1551 m. 1577 d. 1585 = Martha da. Richard Denny of Bawdsey
Elizabeth b. 1580 d. 1580
Benedict = — da. Benjamin Sherman
Daniel
Bartholomew
Benjamin b. 1557 d. 1598
Paul s. and h. b. 1564 d. 1585 o.s.p.
Edmund Knight of Ipswich b. c. 1573 m. 1595 d. 1619 = Frances eldest da. Sir William Cornwallis, and coheir to her mother d. 1625
Elizabeth b. 1566 m. 1590 = John Barker of Ipswich d. 1594
Dorothy = — Knolles
2 sons
2 daughters
Willoughby = Thos. Garlinge
Mary = Martin Frobisher of Yorks
William Knight, of Rendlesham s. and h. b. c. 1596 m. 1621 d. 1645 = Jane da. and coheir of Sir Michael Stanhope of Orford and widow of Henry, Viscount Fitzwater, eldest son of the Earl of Sussex
Edmund d. 1599 o.s.p.
Edmund b. 1606 d. 1608 o.s.p.
Francis b. 1600 d. 1630 o.s.p.
Henry (Major) b. 1602 = Mary, da. Sir Robert Carey
Mary m. 1619 = Sir John Lacy of Shipton Oxfordshire
Dorothy b. 1615
Elizabeth b. 1605 o.s.p.
Frances d. 1626 o.s.p.
Edmund s. and h. b. 1634 d. 1634
Elizabeth sole da. and h. m. 1642 d. 1670 = (1) Leicester Devereux 6th Viscount Hereford b. 1617, d. 1676 (2) = Priscilla da. John Catchpole
Robert s. and h. d. 1657 o.s.p.
Elizabeth d. 1658 o.s.p.
Frances = William, Viscount Tracy
Elizabeth sole da. and h. = Robert Burdett b. 1680

PEDIGREE OF WITHYPOLL

Based on Metcalfe's *Visitations of Suffolk*, 1561 and 1612, *Add. MSS.* 5,524, f. 94 and 19,093, *Harl. MS.* 1,560, *Davy MSS.*, *Tanner MSS.*, Wills, Inquisitions, etc.